Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





About the effects of polarising optics on lidar signals and the $\Delta 90$ -calibration

1 Volker Freudenthaler¹

- 2 ¹Fakultät für Physik, Meteorologisches Institut, Ludwig-Maximilians-Universität, 80333
- 3 München, Theresienstrasse 37, Germany
- 4 Correspondence to: V. Freudenthaler (volker.freudenthaler@lmu.de)

5 Abstract

- 6 This paper provides a model for assessing the effects of polarising optics on the signals of
- 7 typical lidar systems, which is based on the description of the individual optical elements of
- 8 the lidar and of the state of polarisation of the light by means of the Müller-Stokes formalism.
- 9 General analytical equations are derived for the dependence of the lidar signals on
- 10 polarisation parameters, for the linear depolarisation ratio, and for the signals of different
- 11 polarisation calibration set-ups. The equations can also be used for the calculation of
- 12 systematic errors caused by non-ideal optical elements, their rotational misalignment, and by
- 13 non-ideal laser polarisation. We present the description of the lidar signals including the
- 14 polarisation calibration in a closed form, which can be applied for a large variety of lidar
- 15 systems.

16 1 Introduction

- 17 The purpose of atmospheric depolarisation measurements with lidar, first described by
- 18 Schotland et al. (1971), is mainly to discern between more or less depolarising scatterers. The
- 19 discrimination of ice and water clouds was the main focus in the beginning. Sassen (1991)
- and Sassen (2005) give an overview about the early work related to that. Aerosol and their
- 21 interaction with clouds became more important in the last decade because of their
- 22 insufficiently understood direct and indirect roles in the feedback mechanisms of climate
- 23 change (Boucher et al., 2013). Multi-wavelength lidar measurements including the
- 24 depolarisation ratio can be used to discern aerosol types (Sugimoto et al., 2002; Sugimoto and
- 25 Lee, 2006; Ansmann et al., 2011; Burton et al., 2014; Groß et al., 2014) and to retrieve micro-
- 26 physical aerosol properties by means of inversion algorithms (Müller et al., 1999; Ansmann

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

30

31

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 and Müller, 2005; Gasteiger et al., 2011; Veselovskii et al., 2013; Böckmann and Osterloh, 2 2014; Müller et al., 2014). Pérez-Ramírez et al. (2013) show the impact of systematic errors 3 of the lidar data on the retrieval of micro-physical particle properties. The additional 4 measurement of the linear (or circular) depolarisation ratio improves the retrievals (Böckmann 5 and Osterloh, 2014; Gasteiger and Freudenthaler, 2014). But the depolarisation ratios are often derived from lidar measurements assuming more or less ideal lidar set-ups neglecting 6 the effects of small system misalignments and of non-ideal optical elements on the 7 8 polarisation, which can lead to considerable errors in the retrieved depolarisation ratio 9 (Reichardt et al., 2003; Alvarez et al., 2006; Freudenthaler et al., 2009; Mattis et al., 2009). 10 According to Chipman (2009a) Chap. 15.27, one of the primary difficulties in performing 11 accurate polarisation measurements is the systematic error due to non-ideal polarisation 12 elements. Most inclined optical surfaces and optical coatings on beam-splitters are polarising, 13 wherefore all lidars must be considered as "incomplete light-measuring polarimeters" 14 (Chipman, 2009a), even if they are not intended to measure the depolarisation ratio. As model calculations of aerosol scattering properties advance (Nousiainen et al., 2011; 15 Kahnert et al., 2014), the modellers need accurate measurements with small and reliable error 16 17 bars in order to verify and improve their models. In order to estimate the uncertainties and to 18 improve the measurements, we have to find the error sources. The usual way to do this is to 19 compare the measurements with a model and to investigate the deviations. The only reliable 20 atmospheric model for comparison is the model of the molecular linear depolarisation ratio δ_m 21 (Behrendt and Nakamura, 2002; Freudenthaler et al., 2015). But the measured values δ_m^* of 22 the very small real δ_m (on the order of 0.004) are usually a number of times higher, which makes it difficult to use for calibration with a simple model as $\delta_m^* = A\delta + B$ ((Sassen and 23 24 Benson, 2001; Reichardt et al., 2003); see also S.9). At present, polarisation calibration 25 techniques of lidars are often not accurate enough to sufficiently determine the two parameters A and B, and actually, as we will show in the following, the model itself is 26 27 insufficient. But how accurate do we have to be? How accurate can we be? What are the 28 critical parts and adjustments? How can set-ups be improved with minimal costs and 29 complexity, and how can existing lidar systems be checked? To answer these questions, we

need a better model for the lidar set-up, which is complete and flexible enough to be applied

to a variety of lidar systems and can describe various calibration techniques.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 Astronomical polarisation measurement set-ups are very similar to lidar set-ups. Elaborate

2 theoretical and experimental investigations of the influence of polarising optics and

3 corresponding corrections for astronomical telescopes and detection optics using the theory of

4 polarimetry and ellipsometry (see Azzam (2009); Chipman (2009a)) can be found quite

5 frequently in the literature (Skumanich et al., 1997; Socas-Navarro et al., 2011; Breckinridge

6 et al., 2015). Although the usefulness of a lidar with polarisation diversity had been realised

7 early (Pal and Carswell, 1973), the need for a complete description with the Müller-Stokes

8 formalism has, to our knowledge, been first expressed by Anderson (1989), but focused only

9 on the atmospheric scattering process. Instrumental aspects including some error calculations

have been included by Beyerle (1994), Cairo et al. (1999), Biele et al. (2000), Behrendt and

11 Nakamura (2002), Reichardt et al. (2003), Alvarez et al. (2006), Del Guasta et al. (2006),

Hayman and Thayer (2009), Mattis et al. (2009), (Freudenthaler et al., 2009), Hayman (2011),

13 Hayman and Thayer (2012), David et al. (2013), Geier and Arienti (2014), Di et al. (2015),

14 and Volkov et al. (2015). The errors mainly considered are the diattenuation of the receiver

15 optics (see Sect. 2.2), the cross talk of the polarising beam-splitter, non-ideal characteristics of

16 the calibration, and rotational misalignment of polarising components.

17 In this work we describe lidar set-ups from the laser to the detector by means of the Stokes-

18 Müller formalism (Chipman, 2009b) including the transmitter and receiver optics. The Stokes

19 vector describes the flux and the state of polarisation of the light, and the Müller matrices

20 describe how optical elements change the Stokes vector. We develop equations for the two

21 signals of a polarisation sensitive lidar and for the signals of the polarisation calibration,

22 which are necessary to retrieve the linear depolarisation ratio and the total lidar signal, using

23 different calibration techniques and lidar set-ups. In order to enable the evaluation of the final

24 errors and to analyse their dependencies on certain optical parameters or misalignments of

25 individual optical elements, we will derive first the full equations and then try to find more

26 simple analytical formulations neglecting minor error sources to get an overview of the main

27 critical parameters.

28 For this we neglect the polarisation effects of lenses and of telescope mirrors with small

29 incidence angles of the light beam (Seldomridge et al., 2006) (Clark and Breckinridge, 2011),

30 but 45° folding mirrors as in Newtonian-type telescopes must be considered (Breckinridge et

31 al., 2015; Di et al., 2015), and stress-birefringence in windows and lenses or unfavourable

32 coatings may cause severe polarisation effects. Errors caused by a light beam which is

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

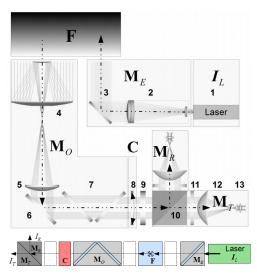
Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 divergent or inclined towards the optical axis are not discussed here; this means the light
- 2 beams are assumed to be either perfectly parallel before and after polarisation optics, or that
- 3 an optical element is insensitive to the incident angle regarding polarisation.
- 4 Basic information about the polarisation topics can be found in Goldstein (2003), Clarke
- 5 (2009), and in the chapters by Azzam (2009); Bennett (2009a,b); Chipman (2009b,a) of the 3rd
- 6 edition of the Handbook of Optics (Bass, 2009). The authors of these chapters follow the
- 7 Muller-Nebraska convention Muller (1969) for the definition of signs and directions regarding
- 8 e.g. the coordinate system (see S.1), as we do in this work.



9 Figure 1 Top: Exemplary depolarisation lidar set-up with laser 1, beam expander 2, steering mirror 3, receiving telescope 4, collimator 5, folding mirror 6, dichroic beam-splitters 7, a 10 11 rotating element for polarisation calibration 8, interference filter 9, and polarising beam-12 splitter cube 10 (PBS, polarising beam-splitter). The neutral density filters and cleaning 13 polarisers 11, detector optics 12, and the detectors 13. The system can be subdivided in 14 functional blocks which can be described with the Stokes-Müller formalism: I_L is the Stokes 15 vector of the laser source, \mathbf{M}_E is the Müller matrix of the the laser emitter optics, \mathbf{F} of the atmospheric backscattering volume including depolarisation, $\mathbf{M}_{\mathcal{O}}$ includes receiver optics as 16 beam-splitters, C is the calibrator, and $M_{T,R}$ is the polarising beam-splitter including the 17 18 detector optics for the transmitted (T) and reflected (R) optical branches. Bottom: simplified 19 schematic of the setup.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 Most of the lidar set-ups for depolarisation measurement reported in the literature are
- 2 explicable with the schematic in Fig. (1), in which the individual parts of a lidar system are
- 3 grouped in modules, which are in general describable by Müller matrices of combinations of
- 4 diattenuators, retarders, and rotators (see Sect.2.2). The set-up in Fig. 1 can be described with
- 5 Eq. (1).

$$6 I_{T,R} = \eta_{T,R} \mathbf{M}_{T,R} \mathbf{C} \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{F} \mathbf{M}_E I_L (1)$$

- 7 Symbols for Müller matrices are bold (M), vectors are bold-italic (I), and variables italic (I).
- 8 The laser beam with Stokes vector I_L is expanded and directed towards the atmosphere with
- 9 backscatter matrix \mathbf{F} by the emitter module with Müller matrix \mathbf{M}_E . The backscattered photons
- are received by the telescope with a subsequent collimation lens and dichroic beam-splitters in
- 11 the receiver optics module M_O . A polarisation calibrator with Müller matrix C is placed here
- before the polarising beam-splitter cube (10) with Müller matrices \mathbf{M}_T for the transmitted and
- 13 \mathbf{M}_R for the reflected path, their opto-electronic gains η_{TR} , and the final Stokes vectors \mathbf{I}_{TR} at
- 14 the detectors. The opto-electronic gains $\eta_{T,R}$ include the attenuation of all non-polarising
- 15 optical elements as neutral density and bandpass filters and, the quantum efficiency of the
- 16 detectors, and the amplification of the electronic system. The scattering volume F can be at
- 17 any distance from the lidar (lidar-range), because we assume that the extinction in the range
- 18 between the lidar and the scattering volume F is polarisation independent and that signal
- 19 contributions due to forward or multiple scattering in this range can be neglected. Therefore
- 20 we neglect all lidar-range dependencies in the following equations. We also do not consider
- 21 range dependent effects as the overlap function and the range dependent transmission of
- 22 interference filters and dichroic beam-splitters, which are sensitive to the also range
- 23 dependent incident angle on the optics.
- 24 Various lidar systems employ different calibration techniques with calibrating devices with
- 25 Müller matrix C at different places in the optical setup, with the respective equations:

26 before the polarising beam-splitter
$$I_s = \eta_s \mathbf{M}_s \mathbf{C} \mathbf{M}_o \mathbf{F} \mathbf{M}_E I_L$$
 (2)

27 before the receiver optics
$$I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{CFM}_E I_L$$
 (3)

28 behind the laser emitter optics
$$I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{FCM}_E I_L$$
 (4)

29 before the laser emitter optics
$$I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{F} \mathbf{M}_E \mathbf{C} I_L$$
 (5)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 In the following we report just a few examples from the literature with sufficient description 2 of their calibration technique. Pal and Carswell (1973) used three telescopes with Glan-Thomson prisms in the receiver optics (Eq. (2)) at 0°, 45°, and 90° orientation with respect to 3 the laser polarisation to determine the first three Stokes parameters of the scattered light, and 4 5 calibrated them by mechanically switching all polarisers to 0° orientation. Houston and Carswell (1978) extended this set-up by a fourth telescope with a $\lambda/4$ plate to measure all four 6 7 Stokes parameters, with the same calibration technique as before. The relative polarisation 8 sensitivity of the CALIOP lidar on CALIPSO (Winker et al., 2009) is calibrated with a 9 pseudo-depolariser before the polarising beam-splitter (Hunt et al., 2009), which is described 10 by Eq. (2). Del Guasta et al. (2006) calibrate the gain ratio η_R/η_T of their polarimetric lidar 11 with an unpolarised light source before the polarising beam-splitter (Eq. (2)) and determine 12 the receiving optics Müller matrix \mathbf{M}_O with a linearly polarised light source and rotating the 13 receiving optics, which corresponds to Eq. (3) with a mechanical rotation matrix C. Similar 14 rotation calibration before the polarising beam-splitter is applied with RALI (Nemuc et al., 15 2013) and the Raymetrics LR331D400 (Bravo-Aranda et al., 2013) with a mechanical 16 rotation $\Delta 90$ -calibration (see Sect. 5), and with a $\lambda/2$ plate rotation in the MULIS 17 (Freudenthaler et al., 2009) and the Cloud Physics Lidar (McGill et al., 2002; Liu et al., 2004). A sheet polariser at 45° is used before the polarising beam-splitter in the AD-Net lidars 18 19 (Shimizu et al., 2004). Mechanical rotation before the receiving optics (Eq. (3)) is employed for the DLR HSRL (Esselborn et al., 2008), for POLIS (Freudenthaler et al., 2009), and by 20 21 Nisantzi et al. (2014). For the McMurdo lidar (Snels et al., 2009) and the PollyXT 22 (Engelmann et al., 2015) a linear polariser is used before the receiving optics. An unpolarised 23 light source before the receiver telescope is used by Mattis et al. (2009). Spinhirne et al. (1982) use a $\lambda/2$ plate for polarisation rotation in the output beam (Eq. (4)). The HSRL-1 24 25 (Hair et al., 2008) and HSRL-2 (Burton et al., 2015) as well as David et al. (2012) use a $\lambda/2$ plate as rotation calibrator before some parts of the emission optics (Eq. (5)). Roy et al. (2011) 26 27 and Cao et al. (2010) use a $\lambda/2$ plate before the emitter optics (Eq. (5)), but they switch the 28 plane of emitted polarisation continually between horizontal and vertical and calculate the 29 linear depolarisation ratio from the geometric mean of both measurements, which makes a 30 separate calibration unnecessary. However, the equations of this work can still be used for the 31 error analysis. Polarisation switching between laser pulses and with only one detection 32 channel is done by Platt (1977) with mechanical rotation of the receiver optics, by Eloranta 33 and Piironen (1994) with a $\lambda/2$ plate after the emitter optics (Eq. (4)), by Seldomridge et al.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 (2006) with a nematic liquid crystal before the polarising beam-splitter (Eq. (2)), and by

2 (Flynn et al., 2007) with a $\lambda/2$ plate before the emitter optics (Eq. (5)). Although the explicit

3 equations in this work consider only one variable polarising element (i.e. the calibrator), the

4 equations for more complex lidar setups as with a polarising beam-splitter and a $\lambda/4$ plate in

5 the common emitter/receiver path ((Eloranta, 2005; David et al., 2013) or with different

6 variable polarisation elements in the emitter/receiver path (Kaul et al., 2004; Hayman et al.,

7 2012; Volkov et al., 2015) can be constructed with the equations provided in this work. Snels

8 et al. (2009) present an overview of some potential error sources and other existing

9 polarisation calibration techniques including calibration with assumed known depolarisation

10 from molecules ("clear sky") or clouds with spherical particles.

11 The equations presented in this work can be used for the design of lidar systems, especially

12 for the determination of the requirements for certain components in order to achieve the

13 desired measurement accuracy, for the analysis of the performance of existing lidar systems

14 by means of different calibration set-ups, and for the final error calculation with respect to the

15 polarisation characteristics.

16 One of the main uncertainties is the orientation of the plane of polarisation of the laser beam

17 (angle α) with respect to the orientation of the polarising beam-splitter (briefly laser rotation),

18 because first, the plane of polarisation of the laser might not only be determined by the

19 orientation of the Pockels cell in the laser cavity, but also by the orientation of the crystals for

20 second and third harmonics generation and by the harmonic separation beam-splitters.

21 Second, the laser and emitter optics are often mounted on a separate optical breadboard,

22 which might be rotated with respect to the receiver breadboard. Furthermore, laser

23 manufacturers usually provide neither an indication of the accuracy of the orientation nor an

24 accurate mechanical reference for it, the orientation cannot be measured easily, and finally, the

25 orientation can change with time and environmental conditions. We take into account that in

26 lidar labs it is usually not possible to perform elaborate and accurate measurements as in an

27 optical lab equipped for ellipsometric measurements. Therefore we want to use simple tools

28 and as few as possible measurements - at best with the tools which we already use for the

29 atmospheric depolarisation measurements.

30 Some optical parts can be made almost ideal and some misalignments can be made very small

31 so that they become negligible. For these cases often much simpler equations can be derived,

32 which show the residual influence of the other non-ideal parts, and which can be used directly

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

1

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





in lidar retrieval algorithms. It becomes also clear in which cases corrections are not possible,

2 when additional measurements with simple set-ups can help to retrieve the properties of the

3 disturbing parts, and where one has to be careful in the design of a lidar system to avoid non-

4 correctable errors. We want to find the set-ups and calibrators, with which the calibration can

5 be measured with the least errors, and we want equations to assess the final uncertainties in

6 the retrieved lidar products. Set-ups with 90° separated limit stops can be made very accurate

 $7~~(<0.1^\circ)$ by means of working machines. Motorised holders with sufficient resolution and

8 accuracy are commercially available. An example for an almost ideal part is the linear

9 polariser. Polarising sheet filters are available with high extinction, well specified by

manufacturers. They are relatively insensitive to the incident angle, work over a sufficiently

large wavelength range, and are thin, which means that they can be placed even in already

12 existing lidar systems with little space for additional optics. Additionally, they are available in

13 large size at an affordable price - in contrast to crystal polarisers and wave plates, and thus

14 they can also be placed before the telescope. Wave plates and circular polarisers made of

15 plastic sheets are usually not as well specified concerning their phase shift, acceptance angle

and wavelength range. For other places, which require only small diameters, true zero-order

17 $\lambda/2$ plates can be used.

18 Since the atmosphere is not stable and the laser power might change between two consecutive

19 measurements, the absolute signals change. But if we use the ratios of the cross and parallel

20 signals, which only change with the atmospheric polarisation parameter a, we can easily find

21 atmospheric situations which introduce negligible errors in the calculations. Therefore we

22 only use signal ratios for the calibrations.

23 Most of the problems can probably be solved with a much smaller theoretical framework. But

24 then often questions arise, how the one or other misalignment, rotation, additional retardance

25 or diattenuation would influence the final results. The impotence of less extended

26 formulations to answer these questions will always leave an uncomfortable uncertainty. This

27 work is an attempt to provide the tools to answer some of these questions, with the

28 disadvantage of being rather extended.

29 Section 2 provides a simplified example as an introduction and preparation for Sect. 3, where

30 we introduce the concepts and parameters which are necessary to formulate the equations in

31 such a general way that they can be applied to a large variety of lidar systems. In order to

32 generalise and to simplify the expressions, several binary parameters are introduced in the

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 equations, which enable us to describe orthogonal orientations of individual elements with
- 2 just one expression and which reduce the number of equations considerably. In Sect. 4 we
- 3 develop the general equations for the lidar signals of normal atmospheric measurements
- 4 (standard measurements in the following) and for the linear depolarisation ratio. In Sect. 5 we
- 5 introduce the general concept of the 45° and $\Delta 90$ calibrations, which is then applied in Sect. 6
- 6 to 10 for different calibrators and in the subsections for different positions of the calibrators in
- 7 the emitter-receiver optics. We inleude the following types of calibrators: unpolarised light
- 8 (Sect. 6), which has to be inserted by an additional light source or diffuser and has therefore
- 9 some disadvantages; the mechanical and $\lambda/2$ plate rotator (Sect. 7); the linear polariser (Sect.
- 10 8), which can be easily included in existing systems; the $\lambda/4$ plate (Sect. 9), which can also be
- 11 used to determine the amount of circular polarisation (S.14); and the circular polariser (Sect.
- 12 10). General purpose equations used in several sections are shifted to the appendices, and
- 13 common equations or concepts, which can also be found in standard text books, are collected
- in the supplement in order to show their form with the variables used in this work.

15 2 The basic Müller-Stokes representation of lidar signals with polarisation

- 16 In this chapter we use a simple example of Fig.(1), described with Eq. (2), to introduce some
- 17 basic concepts. It contains a calibrator C before the polarising beam-splitter and neglects the
- polarising effects of the receiver optics M_0 , i.e.

$$I_{T,R} = \eta_{T,R} \mathbf{M}_{T,R} \mathbf{CF} I_L \tag{6}$$

- 20 The total power I_L and the state of polarisation of horizontal-linear polarised laser light are
- 21 represented by the Stokes vector

$$\mathbf{I}_{L} = I_{L} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \tag{7}$$

- 23 The magnitude I_L of the Stokes vector is the total light beam intensity. It is directly
- 24 measurable with a light detector for the flux of photons. Because a lidar includes optics as
- 25 telescope and lenses, which change the diameter or focus the light beam, here the colloquial
- 26 intensity means the radiant flux or radiant energy per unit time. However, the finally
- 27 measured quantities are the electronic signals I_T and I_R of the detectors in the transmitted and
- 28 reflected paths. We use flux, intensity and signal alternatively, depending on the context.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 2.1 Depolarising atmospheric aerosol

- 2 Müller matrices describe the linear interaction between polarised light and an optical system
- 3 (optical elements or medium). For any input, represented as a Stokes vector, the Müller matrix
- 4 produces a unique output, in the form of another Stokes vector. For the backscattering of a
- 5 volume of randomly oriented, non-spherical particles with rotation and reflection symmetry
- 6 the Müller matrix F can be written as (van de Hulst, 1981; Mishchenko and Hovenier, 1995;
- 7 Mishchenko et al., 2002)

$$\mathbf{8} \quad \mathbf{F} = \begin{pmatrix} F_{11} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & F_{22} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -F_{22} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & F_{44} \end{pmatrix} = F_{11} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & a & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -a & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 - 2a \end{pmatrix}$$
(8)

9 with the polarisation parameter a (Chipman, 2009b; Eq. (93))

$$10 a = \frac{F_{22}}{F_{11}} (9)$$

11 and

12
$$F_{44} = F_{11} - 2F_{22} = F_{11}(1 - 2a)$$
 (10)

- 13 Note, that in some literature (Flynn et al., 2007; Gimmestad, 2008; Roy et al., 2011; Gasteiger
- 14 and Freudenthaler, 2014) the de-polarisation parameter d = (1 a) is used, and in Borovoi et
- 15 al. (2014) d is called polarisation parameter. In Volkov et al. (2015) e = a (for randomly
- 16 oriented particles) is called *sphericity index*. However, in this work we use the polarisation
- 17 parameter a for the reason of brevity, which is the fraction of the backscattered light that
- 18 maintains the emitted linear polarisation.
- 19 The matrix F in Eq. (8) describes a pure depolariser \mathbf{M}_{\wedge} (Lu and Chipman, 1996), but
- 20 including a mirror reflection \mathbf{M}_{M} for the backscattering direction, with the backscatter
- 21 coefficient F_{II} .

22
$$\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{M}_{M} \mathbf{M}_{\Delta} = F_{11} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & a & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & a & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 2a - 1 \end{pmatrix}$$
 (11)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 F_{II} and a are the only range dependent parameters in all the following equations. The volume
- 2 linear depolarisation ratio δ of the scattering volume, which contains particles and air
- 3 molecules, can be written as (Mishchenko and Hovenier, 1995)

$$4 \quad \delta = \frac{F_{11} - F_{22}}{F_{11} + F_{22}} = \frac{1 - a}{1 + a} \Rightarrow a = \frac{1 - \delta}{1 + \delta}$$
 (12)

- 5 The Stokes vector I_m of horizontal-linear polarised light I_L reflected by the atmosphere **F** and
- 6 incident in the receiving optics is

$$7 \quad \boldsymbol{I}_{in} = \mathbf{F} \boldsymbol{I}_{L} = F_{11} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & a & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -a & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 - 2a \end{pmatrix} \boldsymbol{I}_{L} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = F_{11} \boldsymbol{I}_{L} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ a \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(13)$$

8 2.2 Optical parts: diattenuator with retardation

9 All other optical elements in the lidar receiver can be described as a combination of

10 diattenuators and retarders (Lu and Chipman, 1996) (retarding diattenuators; Eq. (14)). Often

11 a polarising beam-splitter cube is used for splitting in transmitted and a reflected components

12 polarised parallel and perpendicular with respect to the laser polarisation. But also polarising

or even non-polarising beam-splitter plates with subsequent polarisation filters (analysers) can

14 be used. All of them and combinations of them can be described with the Müller matrix of a

15 polarising beam-splitter (PBS) (Pezzaniti and Chipman, 1994), considering the remarks in

16 S.4. The matrix of the transmitting part is

$$\mathbf{M}_{T} = \frac{1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} T_{T}^{p} + T_{T}^{s} & T_{T}^{p} - T_{T}^{s} & 0 & 0 \\ T_{T}^{p} - T_{T}^{s} & T_{T}^{p} + T_{T}^{s} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 2\sqrt{T_{T}^{p}T_{T}^{s}} \cos \Delta_{T} & 2\sqrt{T_{T}^{p}T_{T}^{s}} \sin \Delta_{T} \\ 0 & 0 & -2\sqrt{T_{T}^{p}T_{T}^{s}} \sin \Delta_{T} & 2\sqrt{T_{T}^{p}T_{T}^{s}} \cos \Delta_{T} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$= T_{T} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & D_{T} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{T} & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & Z_{T}c_{T} & Z_{T}s_{T} \\ 0 & 0 & -Z_{T}s_{T} & Z_{T}c_{T} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(14)$$

with the intensity transmission coefficients (transmittance) for light polarised parallel (T^p) and

19 perpendicular (T^{s}) to the plane of incidence of the PBS, the diattenuation parameter D_{T} and

20 the average transmittance T_T , i.e. for unpolarised light. Δ_T is the difference of the phase shifts

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 of the parallel and perpendicular polarised electrical fields (retardance) according to the
- 2 Muller-Nebraska convention (Muller, 1969).

$$T_{T} = \frac{T_{T}^{p} + T_{T}^{s}}{2}, D_{T} = \frac{T_{T}^{p} - T_{T}^{s}}{T_{T}^{p} + T_{T}^{s}}, Z_{T} = \frac{2\sqrt{T_{T}^{p}T_{T}^{s}}}{T_{T}^{p} + T_{T}^{s}} = \sqrt{1 - D_{T}^{2}},$$

$$c_{T} = \cos \Delta_{T}, s_{T} = \sin \Delta_{T}, \Delta_{T} = \varphi_{T}^{p} - \varphi_{T}^{s}$$
(15)

- 4 Please note, that this definition differs in two ways from the definition in Chipman (2009b):
- 5 the retardance is defined differently there $(\Delta_X = \varphi_X^S \varphi_X^P)$, and we denote with D the
- 6 horizontal diattenuation parameter d_h (Chipman, 2009b) and not the diattenuation magnitude
- 7 $D_{mag} = |D|$ (see S.4). The Müller matrix for the reflecting part of the PBS Eq. (16) includes a
- 8 mirror reflection (S.6) with the corresponding intensity reflection coefficients (reflectance) for
- 9 light polarised parallel $(R_p = T_R^p)$ and perpendicular $(R_s = T_R^s)$ to the plane of incidence (S.1)
- 10 of the polarising beam-splitter.

$$11 \quad \mathbf{M}_{R} = T_{R} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & D_{R} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{R} & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -Z_{R}\mathbf{c}_{R} & -Z_{R}\mathbf{c}_{R} \\ 0 & 0 & Z_{R}\mathbf{s}_{R} & -Z_{R}\mathbf{c}_{R} \end{pmatrix} = T_{R} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & D_{R} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{R} & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & Z_{R}\mathbf{c}_{R} & Z_{R}\mathbf{s}_{R} \\ 0 & 0 & -Z_{R}\mathbf{s}_{R} & Z_{R}\mathbf{c}_{R} \end{pmatrix}$$
 (16)

12
$$T_R = \frac{T_R^p + T_R^s}{2}, \quad D_R = \frac{T_R^p - T_R^s}{T_R^p + T_R^s}, \quad Z_R = \frac{2\sqrt{T_R^p T_R^s}}{T_R^p + T_R^s} = \sqrt{1 - D_R^2},$$

$$c_R = \cos \Delta_R, \quad s_R = \sin \Delta_R, \quad \Delta_R = \varphi_R^p - \varphi_R^s$$
(17)

- 13 In order to simplify the derivation of the equations, we describe both the reflecting and
- 14 transmitting matrices with the matrix \mathbf{M}_{S} , and replace the subscript S (for splitter) by T
- 15 (transmitting) or R (reflecting) where appropriate, which means

16
$$D_S \in \{D_R, D_T\}, \ \mathbf{M}_S \in \{\mathbf{M}_R, \mathbf{M}_T\}, \ I_S \in \{I_R, I_T\}$$
 (18)

- 17 It has to be emphasised, that for this reason we can't use the diattenuation magnitude D_{mag} ,
- which is always positive and almost exclusively used in other publications, but have to use the
- 19 diattenuation parameter D, which changes the sign when T_R^s becomes larger than T_R^p (see
- 20 S.3). Please keep also in mind that usually $D_R < 0$, that \mathbf{M}_R includes an additional mirror
- 21 reflection, and that fluxes measured after the PBS are not influenced by the addition of an
- 22 ideal mirror reflection in the optical path.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 2.3 Calibration, linear depolarisation ratio, and total signal

- 2 Eq. (6) shows the Stokes vectors of the transmitted (I_T) and reflected (I_R) channels, alias I_S ,
- 3 after the polarising beam-splitter M_S (PBS) without calibrator, i.e. C = 1 = identity matrix. Eq.
- 4 (6) represents the standard lidar measurement at the axial rotation of 0°, neglecting for now
- 5 additional optics in M_o .

$$I_{S}(0^{\circ}) = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{F} I_{L} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} I_{in} =$$

$$6 \qquad = \eta_{S} T_{S} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & D_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{S} & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -Z_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} F_{11} I_{L} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ a \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \eta_{S} T_{S} F_{11} I_{L} \begin{pmatrix} 1 + D_{S} a \\ D_{S} + a \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(19)$$

7 The measured signals I_S are

$$8 I_s(0^\circ) = \eta_s T_s F_{11} I_L(1 + D_s a) (20)$$

- 9 which correspond to the transmitted and reflected intensities, include the individual channels
- gains η_S , i.e. η_T and η_R , which are the product of the electronic amplification of the detectors,
- 11 the amplifiers, and of the optical attenuation due to polarisation insensitive attenuation of all
- 12 optics including neutral density and interference filters. The latter is in general different in the
- 13 two channels. We can solve the equation of the ratio of the measured reflected to the
- 14 transmitted signals

15
$$\frac{I_R}{I_T}(0^\circ) = \frac{\eta_R T_R (1 + D_R a)}{\eta_T T_T (1 + D_T a)} = \frac{\eta_R (T_R^p + T_R^s \delta)}{\eta_T (T_T^p + T_T^s \delta)}$$
(21)

16 for the linear depolarisation ratio δ if we know the calibration factor

$$17 \eta = \frac{\eta_R T_R}{\eta_T T_T} (22)$$

- 18 (with reflectance T_R and transmittance T_T for unpolarised light) and the transmission
- 19 parameters of the polarising beam-splitter T_{r}^{p} , T_{r}^{s} , T_{R}^{p} , and T_{R}^{s} for the correction of its cross
- 20 talk. We could get the calibration factor η already with the measurements in Eq. (21) if the
- 21 light incident on the analyser was unpolarised, i.e. a = 0. Else, η can be determined by means
- 22 of calibration measurements, e.g. by rotating the the PBS including the detectors by +45° or
- 23 -45° about the optical axis (Eq. (23)).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$I_{S}(\pm 45^{\circ}) = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}(\pm 45^{\circ}) \mathbf{F} I_{in} =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \mp 1 & 0 \\ 0 & \pm 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} F_{11} I_{L} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ a \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \eta_{S} T_{S} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & D_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{S} & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & Z_{S} c_{S} & Z_{S} s_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -Z_{S} s_{S} & Z_{S} c_{S} \end{pmatrix} F_{11} I_{L} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ \pm a \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$= \eta_{S} T_{S} F_{11} I_{L} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ D_{S} \\ \pm a Z_{S} c_{S} \\ \mp a Z_{S} s_{S} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(23)$$

- 2 With the rotations $\mathbf{R}(\pm 45^{\circ})$ it is intended to produce at the entrance of the PBS equal light
- 3 intensities in the transmitted and reflected paths, independent of the atmospheric
- 4 depolarisation. The error from an inaccurate $\pm 45^{\circ}$ alignment can be reduced by the $\Delta 90$ -
- 5 calibration explained in Sect. 5. From Eq. (23) we get the signal intensities

$$6 I_{S}(\pm 45^{\circ}) = \eta_{S} T_{S} F_{11} I_{L}$$
 (24)

7 and the calibration factor η from the signal ratio

$$8 \quad \frac{I_R}{I_T} (\pm 45^\circ) = \frac{\eta_R T_R}{\eta_T T_T} = \eta \tag{25}$$

9 With known η we can express the measured signal ratio δ^* in Eq. (21) as

10
$$\delta^* = \frac{1}{\eta} \frac{I_R}{I_T} (0^\circ) = \frac{I_T}{I_R} (\pm 45^\circ) \frac{I_R}{I_T} (0^\circ) = \frac{T_T}{T_R} \frac{T_R^p + T_R^s \delta}{T_T^p + T_T^s \delta}$$
 (26)

- 11 which is almost equal to the linear depolarisation ratio δ , but still includes the diattenuation
- 12 and cross talk of the imperfect polarising beam-splitter. From δ^* we retrieve the linear
- 13 depolarisation ratio δ

14
$$\delta = \frac{\delta^* T_R T_T^p - T_T T_R^p}{T_T T_R^s - \delta^* T_R T_T^s}$$
 (27)

15 With the assumption for good PBSs

16
$$T_T^s \ll 1 \Rightarrow \left\{ T_R^s \approx 1, \ T_T \approx 0.5 T_T^p, \ T_R \approx 0.5 \left(1 + T_R^p \right) \right\}$$
 (28)

17 we get an approximation

18
$$\delta \approx \delta^* - T_R^p \left(1 - \delta^* \right)$$
 (29)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 Next we will determine the total lidar backscatter signal from the two signals I_T and I_R
- 2 measured at 0°. This is the range dependent signal, which we use for the inversion of the
- 3 backscatter coefficient F_{11} with the lidar inversion methods. From Eq. (20) we can get F_{11}
- 4 either from the transmitted or from the reflected signal

$$5 F_{11} = \frac{I_S(0^\circ)}{\eta_S T_S I_L(1 + D_S a)} (30)$$

6 The polarisation parameter a can be extracted from the signal ratio in Eq. (21)

$$7 a = \frac{\eta I_T - I_R}{I_p D_T - \eta I_T D_P}, (31)$$

8 and substituted in Eq. (30) to yield

$$9 I_L F_{11} = \frac{\eta_T T_T D_T I_R - \eta_R T_R D_R I_T}{\eta_T T_T \eta_R T_R (D_T - D_R)} = \frac{1}{D_T - D_R} \left(\frac{D_T I_R}{\eta_R T_R} - \frac{D_R I_T}{\eta_T T_T} \right). (32)$$

- 10 Equation (32) shows that we cannot determine an absolute F_{II} without an absolute calibration
- of the individual channel gains η_R and η_T and knowledge of the laser intensity I_L . However, for
- 12 the lidar signal inversions, which use a reference value at a certain range or similar, we only
- 13 need a relative, range dependent F_{II} . Hence we can choose any of the range independent
- 14 parameters in Eq. (32), in which only I_T and I_R are range dependent, which we cancel and get

15
$$F_{11} \propto D_T I_R - \eta D_R I_T = \frac{T_T^p - T_T^s}{T_T^p + T_T^s} I_R - \eta \frac{T_R^p - T_R^s}{T_P^p + T_R^s} I_T$$
. (33)

- In case the polarising beam-splitter is ideal, i.e. $T_T^p = T_R^s = 1$ and $T_T^s = T_R^p = 0$, and hence $D_R = 1$
- 17 –1 and D_T = +1, Eq. (33) becomes as expected

$$18 \quad F_{11} \simeq I_R + \eta I_T, \tag{34}$$

- 19 Please bear in mind that in general $T_R^s > T_R^p$, and therefore $(T_R^p T_R^s) < 0$ and $D_R < 0$
- according to our definition in Eq. (17).
- Summarising: we have to find the calibration factor η and correct the cross talk. δ is retrieved
- from two signals at 0° represented by δ^* , Eq. (26), plus two signals for the calibration factor at
- $\pm 45^{\circ}$, Eq. (25), and the knowledge of the PBS parameters T_T^{p} , T_T^{s} , T_R^{p} , and T_R^{s} for the
- 24 correction of the cross talk.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 3 Complete Müller-Stokes lidar setup with rotation of optical elements

2 In the previous section, a basic lidar setup is described with the Müller-Stokes formalism as

3 an introduction, which includes only a horizontal-linear polarised laser, the matrices for the

4 atmospheric aerosol backscattering and depolarisation, and the polarising beam-splitter. In

5 order to expand this setup to a realistic but still manageable model for a large variety of lidar

6 systems and calibration techniques, we introduce in this section some concepts and variables,

7 which will enable us to describe the variety of setups with as few as possible equations.

8 The Stokes-Müller formalism (Chipman, 2009b) represents four linear equations (Eq. (35)),

9 which relate the four output with the four input Stokes parameters.

$$I_{out} = \begin{pmatrix} I_{out} \\ Q_{out} \\ V_{out} \end{pmatrix} = \mathbf{M} I_{in} = \begin{pmatrix} M_{11} & M_{12} & M_{13} & M_{14} \\ M_{21} & M_{22} & M_{23} & M_{24} \\ M_{31} & M_{32} & M_{33} & M_{34} \\ M_{41} & M_{42} & M_{43} & M_{44} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} I_{in} \\ Q_{in} \\ U_{in} \\ V_{in} \end{pmatrix} = 10$$

$$= M_{11} I_{in} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & m_{12} & m_{13} & m_{14} \\ m_{21} & m_{22} & m_{23} & m_{24} \\ m_{31} & m_{32} & m_{33} & m_{34} \\ m_{41} & m_{42} & m_{43} & m_{44} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} i_{in} \\ q_{in} \\ u_{in} \\ v_{in} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(35)$$

11 The small letter matrix (m_{ij}) and vector components at the right of Eq. (35) are normalised by

12 their first element, i.e. M_{II} and I_{in} ; hence $m_{II} = i_{in} = 1$. However, in the following we usually

keep the variable i_{in} in order to allow for later expansions of the equations. While the first

14 Stokes vector parameter I_{out} can be directly detected with a photon detector, the other output

15 Stokes parameters can each be determined with two measurements of output intensities using

16 additional polarisation elements (Chipman, 2009a) (see Eq. S.2.2). We derive the backscatter

17 coefficient F_{II} and the linear polarisation parameter a of the Müller matrix \mathbf{F} of the

atmosphere (see Sect. 2.1) from the first two equations of I_{out} and Q_{out} in Eq. (35), which in

19 turn are determined from the two measurements of I_R and I_T using the two orthogonal linear

20 analysers of the polarising beam-splitter. For the determination of each additional unknown

21 parameter we need additional measurements. For the relative calibration factor η of the two

22 polarisation signals I_R and I_T we use an additional calibrator element with Müller matrix \mathbb{C} .

The lidar setup shown in Fig (1) is described by Eq. (6), i.e. $I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{C} \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{F} \mathbf{M}_E I_L$, where

24 the matrices \mathbf{M}_{TR} (alias \mathbf{M}_{S}) represent the two paths of the polarising beam-splitter, i.e.

25 subscripts T for transmission and R for reflection. Since the laser in our model can be

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

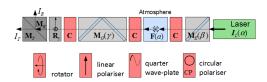
© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 arbitrarily polarised and because "parallel" and "perpendicular" are defined relative to the 2 incident plane of a beam-splitter (superscripts p and s, respectively; see S.1) and don't necessarily describe the polarisation behind it with respect to the laser polarisation, we can't 3 4 use these terms here for the two branches behind the polarising beam-splitter. $\mathbb{C}(\Psi)$ describes 5 the calibrator matrix, which can be a mechanical rotation of the detection optics by Ψ or an optical device as a polarising sheet filter rotated by angle Ψ , for example. The purpose of the 6 calibrator device is to produce equal intensities for both polarisation channels, independent of 7 8 the laser light polarisation and independent of backscattering characteristics of the 9 atmosphere. This is e.g. achieved with an ideal polarising sheet filter oriented at 45° with 10 respect to the incident plane of the PBS. The calibration factor η of the relative sensitivity of 11 both polarisation channels can be retrieved from the ratio of the measured intensities. The 12 calibration factor includes electronic gains and the polarisation transmission of optical elements behind the calibrator. In our model the calibrator can be at three different positions 13 14 in the optical chain, which are indicated by the red blocks in Fig. (2). The calibrator positions 15 and the respective equations are these:

- behind the laser emitter optics \mathbf{M}_{E} $I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{M}_{O} \mathbf{F} \mathbf{C} \mathbf{M}_{E} I_{L} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{M}_{O} \mathbf{F} \mathbf{C} I_{in}$ (36)
- before the telescope / receiver optics $\mathbf{M}_O = \mathbf{I}_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{CFM}_E \mathbf{I}_L = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{CI}_{in}$ (37)
- before the polarising beam-splitter $\mathbf{M}_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{C} \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{F} \mathbf{M}_E \mathbf{I}_L = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{C} \mathbf{I}_{in}$ (38)
- 19 In case the telescope and/or the collimating lens don't change the state of polarisation of the
- 20 incoming light, the placement of the calibrator after those elements is equivalent to the
- 21 position before the telescope.
- 22 We develop the equations for all three positions of the calibrator, and additionally for the
- 23 calibration with an unpolarised light source before the receiving optics (Sect. 6). In the
- 24 equations we use as calibrator elements the Müller matrix C as a place holder for any sort of
- calibrator, which are \mathbf{M}_{rot} for mechanical rotation or by means of a $\lambda/2$ plate, \mathbf{M}_P for a linear
- polariser, \mathbf{M}_{OW} for a $\lambda/4$ plate, and \mathbf{M}_{CP} for a circular polariser.



Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 Figure 2: Schematic of a 2-channel, polarisation sensitive lidar setup (compare Fig. 1) with
- 2 Müller matrix block elements and different calibrator (red block) positions (top), and three
- 3 options for the calibrator C (bottom). I_L : laser Stokes vector, \mathbf{M}_E : emitter optics; \mathbf{F} :
- 4 atmospheric backscatter matrix with polarisation parameter a; M_0 : receiver optics; R_y :
- 5 rotation matrix for the 0° (y=+1) and 90° (y=-1)detection setup (see text); $\mathbf{M}_{T,R}$: transmitted
- 6 and reflected part of the polarising beam-splitter; $I_{T,R}$: transmitted and reflected detection
- 7 signals. Angles α , β , and γ are rotations around the optical axis.

8 3.1 The analyser
 straight and input |ket> vectors

- 9 The general structure of all the considered lidar setups can be described with three groups of
- 10 optical elements: elements before the calibrator, the calibrator, and elements behind the
- 11 calibrator. To simplify the equations, we combine the matrices after the calibrator to an
- 12 analyser matrix A_{S} , and the matrices before the calibrator together with the Stokes vector of
- 13 the laser beam I_L to an input Stokes vector I_m . Since A_S and I_m are the same for all calibrator
- 14 types, they have to be derived only once and can then be used for the different setups. "After"
- and "before" denote the order with respect to the light direction, i.e. from right to left in the
- 16 Müller-Stokes equations.
- 17 Since photo detectors are, in general, insensitive to the polarisation, we measure the intensity
- 18 I_S at the detector, which is the first parameter of the output Stokes vector. I_S is determined by
- 19 the top row of a matrix A_S and an input vector I_{in} .

- 21 Using the
bralket> matrix-vector notation (see App. B and App. D), we define for this work
- 22 the row vector $\langle \mathbf{A}_S |$ as the top row of a matrix \mathbf{A}_S ,

$$23 \quad \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | = \langle A_{11} \quad A_{12} \quad A_{13} \quad A_{14} | \tag{40}$$

- 24 and use analogously the column vector $|I_{in}\rangle$. With this notation the equation for the intensity
- 25 I_s can be written as

$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle = \eta_{S} I_{in} \langle A_{11} \quad A_{12} \quad A_{13} \quad A_{14} | I_{in} \quad Q_{in} \quad U_{in} \quad V_{in} \rangle =$$

$$= \eta_{S} I_{in} (A_{11} I_{in} + A_{12} Q_{in} + A_{13} U_{in} + A_{14} V_{in})$$

$$(41)$$

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 For example, the equation for signal I_S of a calibration measurement with the calibrator before
- 2 the PBS (see Eq. (38)) can be expressed as

3
$$I_{S}(y,x,\varepsilon) = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{v} | \mathbf{C}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{M}_{O} \mathbf{F} \mathbf{M}_{E} \mathbf{I}_{L} \rangle = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{C} | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle$$
 (42)

- 4 and the respective standard atmospheric measurement signals without the calibrator can be
- 5 expressed with the same vectors $\langle \mathbf{A}_S |$ and $|\mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle$ as

6
$$I_{S}(y) = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{O} \mathbf{F} \mathbf{M}_{E} I_{L} \rangle = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | I_{in} \rangle$$
 (43)

- 7 In Eqs. (42) and (43) we already used the binary operators y, x, and the variable ε for different
- 8 rotation angles, and the rotation matrix \mathbf{R}_{v} , which will be explained in detail in Sect. 3.3.

9 3.2 Laser polarisation and atmospheric depolarisation

- 10 The light leaving commercial Nd:YAG lasers is usually linearly polarised. Manufacturers
- often specify a polarisation "purity" > 95% or similar, which is not very accurate. Actually,
- 12 the laser light is often much better polarised, but the measurement of the polarisation of
- 13 individual lasers in a series is expensive and it can change during the operation and with
- 14 ageing of the laser. Probably for that reason the manufacturers seem to specify a lower limit
- 15 which they can assure under all circumstances. A secure method to ensure a high degree of
- 16 linear polarisation is to use a polariser as the last element at the laser output. Often the
- orientation of the laser polarisation relative to the orientation of the polarising beam-splitter in
- 18 the receiving optics is not well known, first, because the state of polarisation of short laser
- 19 pulses with high power is difficult to measure accurately, and second, the state of polarisation
- 20 of the laser can change during the operation of the laser over periods with changing
- 21 environmental conditions. Hence we consider a possible rotation α of the plane of horizontal-
- 22 linear polarisation of the laser (laser rotation). Furthermore, beam expanders and especially
- 23 steering mirrors after the laser can degrade the degree of linear polarisation considerably
- 24 producing elliptical polarised light. Hence we start with an emitter Stokes vector with
- 25 arbitrary state of polarisation leaving the laser, which includes all effects of cleaning, shaping
- and steering optics

$$27 I_E = \mathbf{M}_E I_L = T_E I_L | i_E \quad q_E \quad u_E \quad v_E \rangle (44)$$

- We will develop all equations first for a general emitter beam polarisation as in Eq. (44), and
- 29 then as an explicit example for a linearly polarised laser with intensity I_L and laser rotation α

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 (see App. D) to elaborate the errors due to misalignments of the calibration and measurement

2 optics.

3
$$I_L(\alpha) = I_L | 1 \quad c_{2\alpha} \quad s_{2\alpha} \quad 0 \rangle$$
 (45)

4 Depolarisation of the laser (with linear polarisation parameter a_L), caused by volume or

5 surface scattering in or on optical elements, is hardly probable, and the scattered radiation

6 reaching the lidar telescope would be negligible. However, it is briefly treated in S.3. The

7 Stokes vector I_F , which is reflected by the atmosphere with scattering matrix $\mathbf{F}(a)$ with linear

8 polarisation parameter a from a generally polarised emitter I_E , is (see S.3)

$$9 \quad \frac{I_F(a)}{F_{11}T_EI_L} = \frac{\mathbf{F}(a)|\mathbf{M}_EI_L\rangle}{F_{11}T_EI_L} = |i_E \quad aq_E \quad -au_E \quad (1-2a)v_E\rangle$$

$$(46)$$

10 3.3 Receiver optics and calibrator

11 In order to investigate the effect of misalignments of the optical elements on the final

measurement and the calibration results, i.e. the total signal and the linear depolarisation ratio,

13 we apply to each optical element in Eqs. (36) to (38) an additional rotation error about the

14 optical axis (see Fig. (2)). The reference coordinate system is in general defined by the

15 incident plane of the polarising beam-splitter (Fig. (3)), wherefore no rotation error is

16 considered in M_s. Nevertheless, the polarising beam-splitter can be mechanically rotated by

17 90° in some existing lidar systems without changing the rest of the setup. We include this

18 additional fixed rotation by introducing the rotation matrix \mathbf{R}_{v} with the polarising beam-

splitter orientation parameter y (Fig. (3)). For y = +1 the parallel laser polarisation is detected

in the transmitted channel and for y = -1 in the reflected channel. This seems a bit confusing,

21 but it is necessary to get control of all the actually existing lidar set-ups. The rotation matrix

22 \mathbf{R}_{v} is shown in Eq. (47).

23
$$\mathbf{R}_{y} = \mathbf{R}(y) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & y & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & y & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow \begin{array}{l} \mathbf{R}(y = -1) = \mathbf{R}(90^{\circ}) \\ \mathbf{R}(y = +1) = \mathbf{R}(0^{\circ}) \end{array}$$
 (47)

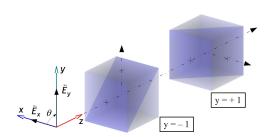
Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.







- 1 Figure 3: Definition of the global coordinate reference system and the binary operator y with respect to the
- 2 incident plane of the polarising beam-splitter. If the polarising beam-splitter orientation parameter y = +1, the
- 3 vibration of the horizontal-linear polarisation with vector E_x is parallel to the plane of incidence, while for y = -
- 4 1 it is perpendicular.
- 5 The whole lidar system shown in Fig. (2) is then described by Eq. (48) with rotation angles α ,
- 6 β , γ , and Ψ around the optical axis.

$$7 I_{S}(y, \Psi, \gamma, a, \beta, \alpha) = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}(y) \mathbf{C}(\Psi) \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha)$$

$$(48)$$



It would be possible to include the \mathbf{R}_{v} rotation by changing the laser angle α in Eq. (48), but 8 9 we choose to do it before the polarising beam-splitter for two reasons: first we want to use the 10 angle α only for rotation errors, and second, in some lidar systems a rotation of the receiving 11 optics is used for the calibration, and with these setups a change between the two \mathbf{R}_{ν} versions 12 of a lidar is easily accomplished and can be used for certain test measurements without 13 changing the rest of the equations. On the other hand, an arbitrary rotation of the laser 14 polarisation is usually not possible. A rotation γ of a retarding diattenuator \mathbf{M}_Q can complicate 15 the equations considerably, as it converts linearly polarised light into elliptically polarised, 16 which cannot be analysed by a simple polarising beam-splitter. Therefore, diattenuating and retarding optics before the polarising beam-splitter should be carefully oriented with their 17 18 eigen axes parallel to the ones of the polarising beam-splitter to avoid the resulting 19 uncertainties. Such an element can e.g. be a dichroic beam-splitter, which does not reflect 20 exactly to 0° or 90°. For what we call Δ90-calibration, we use two calibrator orientations 21 $\mathbf{C}(\Psi)$ with

$$\Psi^{+} = +45^{\circ} + \varepsilon
\Psi^{-} = -45^{\circ} + \varepsilon$$
(49)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 so that

$$2 \quad \Psi^{+} - \Psi^{-} = 90^{\circ} \tag{50}$$

- 3 We choose these special angles, because in the geometric mean of two calibrations at
- 4 orientations exactly 90° apart the error terms sometimes compensate very well. Note, that the
- 5 $\Delta 90$ error angle ε describes the rotational misalignment of the whole $\Delta 90$ -calibrator setup
- 6 with respect to the polarising beam-splitter, not the error in the 90° difference. So, \pm 45°
- 7 means either +45° or -45°, and $\Delta 90$ means the combination of measurements at +45° + ε and
- 8 $-45^{\circ} \varepsilon$. To obtain general equations, we combine these angles using the binary operator x for
- 9 calibrations

10
$$x = \pm 1$$
: $\Psi(x,\varepsilon) = x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon$ (51)

We use this definition in a setup with a rotation calibrator \mathbf{M}_{rot} (Sect. 7)

12
$$\mathbf{C}(\Psi, \mathbf{h}) = \mathbf{M}_{rot}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \mathbf{h}) = \mathbf{M}_{rot}(\mathbf{x}, \varepsilon, \mathbf{h})$$
 (52)

- with the binary operator h to discern between a mechanical (h = +1) and a $\lambda/2$ plate rotation
- 14 (S.10.15), and can express the four equations for the reflected and transmitted signals I_R and I_T
- of the two calibration measurements at $\Psi = \pm 45^{\circ} + \varepsilon$ with the one formula Eq. (53)

16
$$I_{S}(y,x,\varepsilon,h,\gamma,a,\beta,\alpha) = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{v} | \mathbf{M}_{rot}(x,\varepsilon,h) | \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha) \rangle$$
 (53)

- 17 and the four equations for the standard measurements at $\Psi = 0^{\circ}$ (y = +1) and $\Psi = 90^{\circ}$ (y = -1)
- using the same analyser and input Stokes vectors with just another formula Eq. (54)

19
$$I_{S}(y,\varepsilon,h,\gamma,a,\beta,\alpha) = \eta_{S}\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{v}|\mathbf{R}(\varepsilon)\mathbf{M}_{h}|\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta)I_{L}(\alpha)\rangle$$
 (54)

- 20 Using the rotation calibrator we have to consider the same alignment error ε for the standard
- 21 measurements at 0° and 90° as for the calibration at the $\pm 45^{\circ}$, because this calibrator is not
- 22 removed from the lidar setup after the calibration measurements. Hence we have to differ, if
- 23 necessary, between ε for the standard measurements and $\varepsilon_{POW,CP}$, with P for the polariser, QW
- 24 for the $\lambda/4$ plate, and CP for the circular polariser. Please note that $\varepsilon = 0$ for all other
- 25 calibrators.

26 4 Retrieval of the total signal and of the linear depolarisation ratio

- 27 The final goal of this work is to investigate how the polarisation calibration factor, the linear
- depolarisation ratio, and the total lidar signal can be retrieved from the measurements I_T and

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





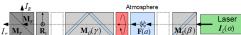
- 1 I_R , how much the various rotational misalignments and the crosstalk of the calibrator influence
- 2 them, and how the deviations can possibly be corrected. The standard atmospheric
- 3 measurement signals I_s in Eq. (54) include a rotational error ε before the polarising beam-
- 4 splitter.

- 5 We get Eq. (55) for the analyser part with Eqs. (D.5), (S.5.1.6), and (S.10.15.2), and with the
- 6 most general input I_E from Eq. (E.31) with atmospheric polarisation parameter a we get the
- 7 signal I_S from Eq. (S.7.1.2)

$$8 \quad \langle \mathbf{A}_{S}(\mathbf{y}) | \mathbf{R}(\varepsilon, \mathbf{h}) = \langle \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{\mathbf{y}} | \mathbf{R}(\varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{\mathbf{h}} = T_{S} \langle 1 \quad \mathbf{y} \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} D_{S} \quad -\mathbf{y} \mathbf{h} \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} D_{S} \quad 0$$
 (55)

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{rot}T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S}(\mathbf{y})|\mathbf{R}(\varepsilon)\mathbf{M}_{h}|\mathbf{I}_{in}(\gamma,a)\rangle}{T_{S}T_{rot}T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}|\mathbf{R}(\varepsilon)\mathbf{M}_{h}|\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{I}_{E}\rangle}{T_{S}T_{rot}T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = (1 + \mathbf{y}D_{S}D_{O}\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma+h2\varepsilon})i_{E} - \mathbf{y}D_{S}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O}\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma+h2\varepsilon}v_{E} + \\
+ a\Big\{D_{O}\left(\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}q_{E} - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}u_{E}\right) + \mathbf{y}D_{S}\left[\left(\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}q_{E} + \mathbf{s}_{h2\varepsilon}u_{E}\right) - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma+h2\varepsilon}\left(W_{O}\left(\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}q_{E} + \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}u_{E}\right) - 2Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O}v_{E}\right)\right]\Big\}$$

9



- 10 In case the rotational error is before the receiving optics, the equation becomes more complex.
- With Eq. (D.7) for the analyser part and (E.26) for the input vector we get from Eq. (S.7.2.1)

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{O}T_{rot}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\left\langle \mathbf{A}_{S}(\mathbf{y},\gamma) \middle\| \mathbf{I}_{in,\varepsilon}(\varepsilon,\mathbf{h},a) \right\rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}T_{rot}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\left\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{\mathbf{y}}\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \middle\| \mathbf{R}(\varepsilon)\mathbf{M}_{\mathbf{h}}\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{I}_{E} \right\rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}T_{rot}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = 12$$

$$= \left(1 + \mathbf{y}D_{O}D_{S}\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}\right)i_{E} - \mathbf{y}D_{S}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O}\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}\mathbf{h}v_{E} + \left\{ D_{O}\left[\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma-2\varepsilon}q_{E} - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma-2\varepsilon}\mathbf{h}u_{E}\right] - \mathbf{y}D_{S}W_{O}\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}\left[\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma-2\varepsilon}q_{E} + \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma-2\varepsilon}\mathbf{h}u_{E}\right] + \left\{ + \mathbf{y}D_{S}\left[q_{E}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} + \mathbf{h}u_{E}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} + 2\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O}\mathbf{h}v_{E}\right] \right\}$$

$$(57)$$



(56)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 The case of rotational error behind the emitter optics can be retrieved from Eq. (57) by simply
- 2 replacing ε with -ε according to S.7.3. Special cases of I_E for Eqs. (56) and (57) can be found
- 3 in Sect. E.2.

4 4.1 General formulations for the total signal and the linear depolarisation ratio

- 5 From Eqs. (56) and (57) we see that all standard signals I_S can be expressed by introducing
- 6 two variables G_S and H_S for the terms without and with atmospheric polarisation, respectively,

$$7 I_{S} = \eta_{S} T_{S} T_{O} T_{rot} F_{11} T_{E} I_{L} (G_{S} + aH_{S}) (58)$$

8 Using Eq. (56) as an example, the two variables are

$$G_{S}(y,\varepsilon,h,\gamma) = (1 + yD_{S}D_{O}c_{2\gamma+h2\varepsilon})i_{E} - yD_{S}Z_{O}s_{O}s_{2\gamma+h2\varepsilon}v_{E}$$

$$9 \quad H_{S}(y,\varepsilon,h,\gamma,\beta,\alpha) =$$

$$= D_{O}(c_{2\gamma}q_{E} - s_{2\gamma}u_{E}) + yD_{S}\left[(c_{2\varepsilon}q_{E} + s_{h2\varepsilon}u_{E}) - s_{2\gamma+h2\varepsilon}(W_{O}(s_{2\gamma}q_{E} + c_{2\gamma}u_{E}) - 2Z_{O}s_{O}v_{E})\right]$$

$$(59)$$

10 With Eq. (58) the measured signal ratio becomes

11
$$\delta^* = \frac{1}{\eta} \frac{I_R}{I_T} = \frac{G_R + aH_R}{G_T + aH_T}$$
 (60)

- 12 with the calibration factor $\eta = \frac{\eta_R T_R}{\eta_T T_T}$, which has to be determined with one of the methods in
- 13 the following chapters. G_S and H_S describe the polarisation cross-talk terms of the lidar setup
- depending on the diattenuation parameters D and the retardation (described by s_O and c_O) of
- 15 the individual optical elements, depending on the relative rotation of the elements and on the
- 16 polarisation parameter of the atmosphere a. From Eq. (60) we retrieve the general equations
- 17 for the polarisation parameter a in Eq. (61) and for the linear depolarisation ratio δ in Eq. (62)
- 18 (compare Eq. (12)).

19
$$a = \frac{\delta^* G_T - G_R}{H_R - \delta^* H_T}$$
 (61)

$$\delta = \frac{1-a}{1+a} = \frac{\delta^* (G_T + H_T) - (G_R + H_R)}{(G_R - H_R) - \delta^* (G_T - H_T)}$$
(62)

- 21 Remind that δ^* and hence a and δ are range dependent. For the retrieval of the total lidar
- signal, which is equivalent to F_{II} , we substitute Eq. (61) in Eq. (58) in the transmitted or the

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 reflected version of $I_S \in \{I_T, I_R\}$ and replace δ^* by Eq. (60). Using the transmitted signal I_T
- 2 from Eq. (58) we get Eq. (63), and after some restructuring (see Eqs.(S.8.1) and (S.8.2)) we
- 3 get the attenuated backscatter coefficient Eq. (64).

$$4 \eta_T T_T T_O F_{11} T_E I_L = \frac{I_T}{G_T + aH_T} (63)$$

$$F_{11} = \frac{1}{T_O T_E I_L} \frac{H_R \frac{I_T}{\eta_T T_T} - H_T \frac{I_R}{\eta_R T_R}}{H_R G_T - H_T G_R}$$
(64)

- 6 For the inversion of the lidar signal we only need the relative attenuated backscatter
- 7 coefficient, for which we can get a much simpler formula by removing all factors in Eq. (64)
- 8 which are not range dependent (compare Eq. 32 ff), which yields Eq.(65)

$$9 F_{11} \propto \eta H_R I_T - H_T I_R (65)$$

- 10 The individual calibration methods can add errors and uncertainties due to additional optics
- 11 with unknown diattenuation and retardation and due to rotation errors. The possible
- 12 uncertainties of the calibration factor η can be assessed from the analytical expressions of the
- 13 gain ratio η^* (see Sect.(5)).
- 14 For systems without a polarising beam-splitter, i.e. pure backscatter lidars with one channel
- 15 for each wavelength, the total signal is I_T from the transmitted signal, but with $D_S = D_T = 0$,
- 16 and without calibrator (=> h = 1) and without calibrator rotation error angle ε . Hence, we get
- 17 from both Eqs. (56) and (57) the transmitted signal with Eq. (66)

$$D_{T} = 0, T_{T} = 1, \varepsilon = 0, y = 1 \Rightarrow$$

$$I_{T} = \eta_{T} T_{T} T_{O} F_{11} T_{E} I_{L} \left[i_{E} + a D_{O} \left(\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma} q_{E} - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma} u_{E} \right) \right]$$
(66)

- 19 which shows that there is a distortion of the total signal due to the receiver optics
- 20 diattenuation and depending on the atmospheric depolarisation, even if the laser beam behind
- 21 the emitter optics is perfectly horizontal-linearly polarised and without receiver optics
- 22 rotation. i.e. Eq. (66) with

$$\gamma = 0, T_E = 1, i_E = q_E = 1, u_E = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$I_T = \eta_T T_0 F_{11} I_L [1 + aD_0]$$
(67)

Atmos. Meas. Tech. Discuss., doi:10.5194/amt-2015-338, 2016 Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





26

(9/)

 $D_o \mathbf{c}_{2\alpha} + \mathbf{y} D_S \left(\mathbf{c}_{2\alpha - 2\varepsilon} - \mathbf{s}_{2\alpha} \mathbf{s}_{\mathsf{h}2\varepsilon} W_o \right)$

 $\begin{aligned} &1 + y D_{S} D_{O} c_{\text{h2}\varepsilon} \\ &1 + y D_{S} D_{O} c_{\text{h2}\varepsilon} \\ &1 + y D_{S} D_{O} \\ &1 + y D_{S} D_{O} \end{aligned}$

 $\gamma = 0$

14

 $\alpha = \gamma = 0$ $\gamma = \varepsilon = 0$

15 16 17 18

 $D_o + yD_S c_{2\varepsilon}$ $(D_o + yD_S) c_{2\alpha}$

 $D_o + yD_s$

 $\alpha = \gamma = \varepsilon = 0$ $D_o = W_o = 0$

(77)

1 4.2 Simplifications for standard measurements

For the case of Eq.(56), i.e. rotational error ε before the polarising beam-splitter, and with a general emitter Stokes vector $I_E = T_E I_L |_{I_E} q_E |_{U_E} v_E$ (see Sect. App. E.2) we get from Eq. (59) the variables in Eq. (58), i.e. $I_S = \eta_S T_S T_O T_{rot} F_{11} T_E I_L (G_S + aH_S)$: 2

		$S_{\mathcal{S}}$	H_S	
10	General	$\left(1+\mathrm{y}D_{S}D_{o}c_{2\gamma+\mathrm{h}2\varepsilon}\right)\!i_{E}-\mathrm{y}D_{S}Z_{o}s_{o}s_{2\gamma+\mathrm{h}2\varepsilon}\nu_{E}$	$\left(1 + yD_{S}D_{o}c_{2\gamma + h2\varepsilon}\right)i_{E} - yD_{S}Z_{oS}c_{2\gamma + h2\varepsilon}v_{E} D_{o}\left(c_{2\gamma}q_{E} - s_{2\gamma}u_{E}\right) + yD_{S}\left[\left(c_{2\varepsilon}q_{E} + s_{h2\varepsilon}u_{E}\right) - s_{2\gamma + h2\varepsilon}\left\{W_{o}\left(s_{2\gamma}q_{E} + c_{2\gamma}u_{E}\right) - 2Z_{oS}c_{vE}\right\}\right] $ (68)	(89)
ν.	$\varepsilon = 0$	$\left(1+yD_{S}D_{O}c_{2\gamma}\right)i_{E}-yD_{S}Z_{O}s_{O}s_{2\gamma}v_{E}$	$D_{O}\left(c_{2\gamma}q_{E}-s_{2\gamma}u_{E}\right)+yD_{S}\left[q_{E}-s_{2\gamma}\left\{W_{O}\left(s_{2\gamma}q_{E}+c_{2\gamma}u_{E}\right)-2Z_{O}s_{O}v_{E}\right\}\right]$	(69)
_	$\gamma = 0$	$\big(1+\mathrm{y}D_{S}D_{O}\mathrm{c}_{_{12\mathcal{E}}}\big)i_{E}-\mathrm{y}D_{S}Z_{O}\mathrm{s}_{_{O}\mathrm{S}_{E}}\nu_{E}$	$D_Oq_E + yD_S \left[\mathbf{c}_{2arepsilon}q_E + \mathbf{s}_{\mathtt{h}2arepsilon}Z_O \left(\mathbf{c}_Ou_E + 2\mathbf{s}_Ov_E ight) ight]$	(70)
00	$\gamma = \varepsilon = 0$	$\left(1+\mathrm{y}D_{S}D_{O}\right)i_{E}$	$ig(D_o + \mathrm{y} D_Sig)q_E$	(71)
6	$D_o = W_o = \mathbf{s}_o = 0 1$	0 1	$yD_{S}\left(\mathbf{c}_{\mathcal{L}\mathcal{E}}q_{E}+\mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{h}\mathcal{L}\mathcal{E}}u_{E} ight)$	(72)
10	The same as abo	The same as above, but with a rotated, linearly polarised emit	linearly polarised emitter Stokes vector $I_E = i_E q_E u_E v_E \rangle = T_E I_L = T_E I_L 1 c_{2\alpha} s_{2\alpha} 0 \rangle \Rightarrow$	
_		G_{S}	H_{S}	
~ 1	12 General	$1 + \mathrm{y}D_{\mathrm{s}}D_{\mathrm{o}}c_{2\gamma + \mathrm{h}2\varepsilon}$	$D_{O}c_{2\alpha+2\gamma}+yD_{S}\left(c_{2\alpha-2\varepsilon}-s_{2\gamma+h2\varepsilon}s_{2\alpha+2\gamma}W_{O} ight)$	(73)
~	13 $\alpha = \varepsilon = 0$	$1 + \mathrm{y}D_{S}D_{O}c_{2\gamma}$	$D_O \mathrm{c}_{z_Y} + \mathrm{y} D_S \left(1 - \mathrm{s}_{z_Y}^2 W_O ight)$	(74)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 5 The 45° and Δ90 calibration, the gain ratios and calibration factor

- 2 The measured, apparent calibration factor η^* of the polarisation channels, which we call in the
- 3 following gain ratio in contrast to the calibration factor η , can be determined from the two
- 4 calibration signals I_S , i.e. I_T and I_R , with a calibrator at +45° or -45°, which we call 45°-
- 5 calibration (Eq. (80)). The calibration factor η is not directly measurable. Hence we need
- 6 equations to retrieve η from the measured η^* .

$$\eta^{*}(+45^{\circ}) = \frac{I_{R}(+45^{\circ})}{I_{T}(+45^{\circ})} \\
7 \qquad \eta^{*}(-45^{\circ}) = \frac{I_{R}(-45^{\circ})}{I_{T}(-45^{\circ})} \\
\rightarrow \eta^{*} = \frac{I_{R}(\times 45^{\circ})}{I_{T}(-45^{\circ})} \tag{80}$$

- 8 η^* includes alignment errors and cross talks. The theoretical dependence of these errors and
- 9 cross-talks on the known parameters of our lidar model (Fig. 1) can be determined using the
- analytical expressions of Eqs. (81) and (82).

11
$$I_S(y,x45^\circ + \varepsilon) = \eta_S(\mathbf{A}_S(y)|\mathbf{C}(x45^\circ + \varepsilon)|\mathbf{I}_{in})$$
 (81)

12
$$\eta^* = \frac{I_R(y, x45^\circ + \varepsilon)}{I_T(y, x45^\circ + \varepsilon)} = \frac{\eta_R \langle \mathbf{A}_R(y) | \mathbf{C}(x45^\circ + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle}{\eta_T \langle \mathbf{A}_T(y) | \mathbf{C}(x45^\circ + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle}$$
(82)

- 13 The theoretical correction K of the gain ratio to get the calibrator factor can be retrieved from
- the analytical expression Eq. (83), which is then used to correct the measurement Eq. (84).

15
$$K = \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \eta^* \frac{\eta_T T_T}{\eta_R T_R} = \frac{T_T}{T_R} \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_R(y) | \mathbf{C}(x45^\circ + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle}{\langle \mathbf{A}_T(y) | \mathbf{C}(x45^\circ + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle}$$
(83)

16
$$\eta = \frac{1}{K} \eta^* = \frac{1}{K} \frac{I_R}{I_T} (x45^\circ)$$
 (84)

- 17 Furthermore, additional equations for the estimation of the uncertainty of η can be derived
- 18 from Eq. (83). Since the errors due to ε cancel very well at orientations of the calibrator
- 19 exactly $\Delta 90$ apart (i.e. $x = \pm 1$), as we will see in the following sections, a better estimation of
- 20 the gain ratio can be retrieved from the geometric mean of the two gain ratios at $\pm 45^{\circ}$, which
- 21 we call $\Delta 90$ -calibration.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$1 \eta_{\Delta90}^* \equiv \sqrt{\eta^* \left(+45^\circ + \varepsilon \right) \eta^* \left(-45^\circ + \varepsilon \right)} = \sqrt{\frac{I_R \left(+45^\circ + \varepsilon \right)}{I_T \left(+45^\circ + \varepsilon \right)} \cdot \frac{I_R \left(-45^\circ + \varepsilon \right)}{I_T \left(-45^\circ + \varepsilon \right)}}$$
(85)

- 2 While the two calibration signals I_T and I_R are taken at the same time, the two measurements
- 3 for the $\Delta 90$ -calibration at $x45^{\circ}+\varepsilon$ are done subsequently, and the atmosphere can change in
- 4 between. If the gain ratio η^* in Eq. (82) depends on the atmospheric polarisation parameter a,
- 5 the $\Delta 90$ gain ratio $\eta^*_{\Delta 90}$ in Eq. (85) depends also on the temporal change of a. In order to
- 6 avoid this dependency, we either have to choose an appropriate setup and adjust it so that η^*
- 7 doesn't depend on a, or we have to choose a calibration range in which a doesn't change with
- 8 time. In the following we assume the latter, i.e. that the atmospheric polarisation parameter a
- 9 does not change in the calibration range between the two calibration measurements at $x45^{\circ}+\varepsilon$.
- 10 This does not mean that the backscatter coefficient, an extrinsic parameter, must not change,
- but only that the aerosol composition with its intrinsic parameter a stays the same and that the
- 12 contribution of the air molecules to a is negligible. Nevertheless, in Sect. 11 we describe a
- method to determine and consequently correct for ε , which is one of the major factors in the
- 14 a-dependency of η^* . By the way, the method of 90° different polariser angles to reduce errors
- in polarimetric measurements seems to be common in ellipsometry (Nee, 2006).
- 16 In the following sections we derive A_S and I_{in} for several positions of the calibrator C, and
- 17 with that we will analyse special cases of the measurements I_s and the retrieved calibration
- 18 factor η . The most general equation Eq. (86) for our lidar model, with e.g. a calibrator before
- 19 the PBS, contains eight optical parameters of the four optical elements and the atmosphere,
- and four variables, i.e. the rotation angles of the optical elements and of the laser polarisation.
- Note, because detectors only detect the flux of light, the retardation of the polarising beam-
- splitter Δ_S is irrelevant. For each setup we firstly derive the general formulations (Eq. (86)).
- 23 Then, in order to reduce the complexity of the equations and to carve out the most important
- and useful relations, we neglect certain parameters and variables in the detailed equations of
- special cases. We often omit the explicit description of the laser emitter optics $\mathbf{M}_{E}(\text{Eq. }(87))$,
- 26 which means that we assume the light emitted to the atmosphere as arbitrarily polarised (see
- 27 App. E.2) $I_E = \mathbf{M}_E I_L = T_E I_L | i_E \quad q_E \quad u_E \quad v_E \rangle$. If necessary I_E can be expanded in the final
- 28 equations by the appropriate ones in App. E. But we also consider the more simple case of a
- 29 rotated linearly polarised laser $I_E = I_L = I_L | 1 \quad c_{2\alpha} \quad s_{2\alpha} \quad 0 \rangle$. Furthermore, it is quite easy to
- 30 remove the cross talk of the polarising beam-splitter M_s by means of additional polarisation

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 filters behind it, which removes many terms in the equation (Eq. (88)). We call such an
- 2 analyser "cleaned". The rotation γ of the receiving optics \mathbf{M}_O is very disturbing, which can be
- 3 avoided in the very beginning of the lidar design (Eq. (89)). And at last, this paper provides
- 4 the tools to determine how good a calibrator must be to be considered as ideal. With such a
- 5 calibrator the equations become less complex (Eq.(90)).

$$6 I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S (D_S) \mathbf{R}_V \mathbf{C}(D_C, \Delta_C, \varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_O (D_O, \Delta_O, \gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_E (D_E, \Delta_E, \beta) I_L(\alpha)$$
(86)

$$7 I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} (D_{S}) \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{C} (D_{C}, \Delta_{C}, \varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{O} (D_{O}, \Delta_{O}, \gamma) \mathbf{F} (a) I_{E}$$

$$(87)$$

8
$$I_S = \eta_S M_{Sclean} R_V C(D_C, \Delta_C, \varepsilon) M_O(D_O, \Delta_O, \gamma) F(a)$$
 [88)

9
$$I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S(D_S) \mathbf{R}_v \mathbf{C}(D_C, \Delta_C, \varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_O(D_O, \Delta_O, \mathbf{0}) \mathbf{F}(a)$$
 [89]

10
$$I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S(D_S) \mathbf{R}_v$$
 \mathbf{C}_{ideal} $\mathbf{M}_O(D_O, \Delta_O, \gamma) \mathbf{F}(a)$ I_E (90)

11 6 Calibration with unpolarised input before the receiving optics



12 In principle, an additional light source with a known state of polarisation, which is placed

13 before the telescope, can be used for the calibration. For other states of polarisation of the

14 calibration light source the equations in Sect. (7.2) can be used together with the appropriate

15 description of the input Stokes vector. But the beam from an additional light source has some

16 disadvantages, because it fills the apertures of the individual optical elements differently than

17 the backscattered light from the lidar laser, and also the distribution of the incident angles on

18 elements with limited acceptance angles, as dichroic beams splitters and interference filters, is

19 different. Furthermore, the wavelength band of the light source is usually different from that

20 of the lidar laser, which introduces wavelength dependent transmission, diattenuation, and

21 retardation effects. This can lead to errors in the calibration factor, which can additionally be

22 range dependent. Such errors are very difficult to assess. We therefore prefer to use the

23 atmospheric backscatter of the lidar laser for the calibration, which provides the same spatial

24 and angular characteristics and the same wavelengths for the calibration as for the

25 measurements. Nevertheless, the output Stokes vector I_S of an unpolarised light source before

26 the receiving optics is given by Eq. (91).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1
$$I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_y \mathbf{M}_O I_{up} \Rightarrow \mathbf{A}_S = \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_y \mathbf{M}_O$$
 and $I_{in} = I_{up}$ (91)

- With the analyser vector from Eq. (D.7) and the unpolarised input Stokes vector I_{in} before the
- 3 lidar optics from Eq. (92) we get the calibration signals in Eq. (93).

$$4 I_{in} = I_{up} = I_{up} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix}$$
 (92)

$$5 I_S = \eta_S \langle \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_y \mathbf{M}_O(\gamma) | \mathbf{I}_{up} = \eta_S T_S T_O I_{up} (1 + y D_S \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma} D_O)$$

$$(93)$$

6 The gain ratio can be retrieved directly with Eq. (93)

$$7 \eta^* = \frac{I_R}{I_T} = \frac{\eta_R T_R}{\eta_T T_T} \frac{1 + y D_R D_O c_{2\gamma}}{1 + y D_T D_O c_{2\gamma}} = \eta \frac{1 + y D_R D_O c_{2\gamma}}{1 + y D_T D_O c_{2\gamma}}$$
(94)

- 8 Error sources are the unknown receiver optics rotation γ and the diattenuation D_0 . With a
- 9 cleaned analyser M_S (see S.10.10) and $\gamma = 0$ we get from Eq. (94)

$$10 \quad \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O} \tag{95}$$

11 With $D_O = \frac{T_O^p - T_O^s}{T_O^p + T_O^s}$ we get the gain ratios for the two setups $y = \pm 1$ from

12
$$\frac{\eta^*(y=+1)}{\eta} = \frac{T_O^s}{T_O^p}, \quad \frac{\eta^*(y=-1)}{\eta} = \frac{T_O^p}{T_O^s}$$
 (96)

- 13 As there are no calibrator induced rotational errors ε , all equations for the standard
- 14 measurements of Sect. 4 are with $\varepsilon = 0^{\circ}$.

15 7 Calibration with a rotator - mechanical or by $\lambda/2$ plate (HWP)

- 16 With an ideal HWP rotator the input Stokes vector is rotated with respect to the coordinate
- 17 system, while with the mechanical rotator the polarising beam-splitter and, if so, the receiving
- 18 optics are rotated in the opposite direction to achieve the same effect. Mathematically the
- 19 latter means a rotation of the coordinate system (see S.5). Furthermore, the rotation with a
- 20 HWP includes a retardance of 180° and hence a mirroring of the input Stokes vector (see
- 21 S.10.13, Eq. (S.10.13.2)). We combine the two methods in the rotator matrix \mathbf{M}_{rot} (S.10.15) by
- 22 introducing the rotator operator h (Eq. (S.10.15.1)), which is h = +1 for the mechanical rotator
- 23 and h = -1 for the HWP rotator.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





7.1 Calibration with a rotator before the polarising beam-splitter



- The general formula for the output Stokes vector I_S with a rotation calibrator \mathbf{M}_{rot} before the
- 3 polarising beam-splitter is Eq. (97).

$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{rot} (x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, h) \mathbf{M}_{O} (\gamma) \mathbf{F} (a) \mathbf{M}_{E} (\beta) I_{L} (\alpha) =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S} (y) \mathbf{M}_{rot} (x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, h) I_{in} (\gamma, a, \beta, \alpha)$$
(97)

- 5 With the analyser part A_S from Eq. (D.5), M_{rot} from Eq. (S.10.15.1), and the input Stokes
- 6 vector I_{in} from App. E.4 we get Eq. (98) for the calibration signals, and with the expanded
- 7 input Stokes vector Eq. (E.31) we get from Eq. (98) the general calibration signals Eq. (99).

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{rot}I_{in}} = \frac{\left\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} \middle| \mathbf{M}_{rot} \left(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \mathbf{h} \right) \middle| I_{in} \right\rangle}{T_{S}T_{rot}I_{in}} =$$

$$8 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ yD_{S} \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -xs_{2\varepsilon} & -xhc_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & c_{2\varepsilon} & -xhs_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & h \end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ q_{in} \\ u_{in} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -xys_{2\varepsilon}D_{S} \\ -xyhc_{2\varepsilon}D_{S} \\ 0 \\ v_{in} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 98 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= i_{in} - xyD_{S} \left(\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}q_{in} + hc_{2\varepsilon}u_{in} \right)$$

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{rot}T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{rot} (x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, h) | \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{I}_{E} \rangle}{T_{S}T_{rot}T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} =$$

$$9 = i_{E} + aD_{O} (\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}q_{E} - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}u_{E}) - xyD_{S} \begin{cases} \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon+h2\gamma}D_{O}i_{E} + a(\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}q_{E} - h\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}u_{E}) + \\ +h\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon+h2\gamma} [W_{O}a(\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}q_{E} + \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}u_{E}) + Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O}(1 - 2a)v_{E}] \end{cases}$$
(99)

- 10 Since i_m in Eq. (98) is independent of ε , x, and y, we can define the function E in Eq. (100)
- and get for the calibration signals Eq. (101) and for the gain ratios η^* (Sect. 5) Eq. (102).

$$E(\varepsilon, h, \gamma, a, \beta, \alpha) = \frac{s_{2\varepsilon}q_{in} + hc_{2\varepsilon}u_{in}}{i_{in}} =$$

$$= \frac{s_{2\varepsilon + h2\gamma}D_{O}i_{E} + a(s_{2\varepsilon}q_{E} - hc_{2\varepsilon}u_{E}) + hc_{2\varepsilon + h2\gamma}[W_{O}a(s_{2\gamma}q_{E} + c_{2\gamma}u_{E}) + Z_{O}s_{O}(1 - 2a)v_{E}]}{i_{E} + aD_{O}(c_{2\gamma}q_{E} - s_{2\gamma}u_{E})}$$
#(100)

13
$$I_S = \eta_S T_S T_{rot} I_{in} [1 - xy D_S E] I_{in}$$
 (101)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$1 \eta^* = \frac{I_R}{I_T} = \frac{\eta_R T_R}{\eta_T T_T} \frac{1 - xy D_R E}{1 - xy D_T E} = \eta \frac{1 - xy D_R E}{1 - xy D_T E}$$
(102)

- 2 Eq. (103) shows the gain ratio from the $\Delta 90$ -calibration, assuming that the polarisation
- 3 parameter a doesn't change in the calibration range between the two calibration
- 4 measurements, i.e. $E_+=E_-$ (see Sect. 5).

$$5 \quad \frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^*}{\eta} = \sqrt{\frac{1 - yD_R E_+}{1 - yD_T E_+} \frac{1 + yD_R E_-}{1 + yD_T E_-}} = \sqrt{\frac{1 - D_R^2 E^2}{1 - D_T^2 E^2}}$$
(103)

- 6 Special cases: We immediately see that it is advantageous to use a cleaned analyser (see
- 7 S.10.10), because with $D_T = 1$, $D_R = -1$ Eq. (102) becomes Eq. (104) and all possible errors in
- 8 the $\Delta 90$ -calibration from Eq. (103) are removed in Eq. (105), besides the problem of temporal
- 9 change of a.

$$D_{T} = +1, D_{R} = -1 \Rightarrow$$

$$10 \qquad \frac{\eta^{*}}{\eta} = \frac{1 + xyE}{1 - xyE}$$
(104)

11
$$\frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^*}{n} = \sqrt{\frac{1 - E^2}{1 - E^2}} = 1 \Rightarrow \eta = \eta_{\Delta 90}^*$$
 (105)

- 12 From Eq. (100) we get Eq. (106) without emitter and receiver optics rotation, without laser
- 13 rotation, but with calibrator rotation ε and with a horizontal-linearly polarised laser I_L (Eq.
- 14 (E.5)).

$$\gamma = \beta = \alpha = 0 \land I_{E} = I_{L} = I_{L} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow$$

$$E(\varepsilon, h, 0, a, 0, 0) = s_{2\varepsilon} \frac{D_{O} + a}{1 + aD_{O}} \tag{106}$$

- If additionally without calibrator rotation error ε , Eq. (106) becomes Eq. (107) and thus η^*
- 17 and $\eta *_{\Delta 90}$ are independent of the atmospheric polarisation parameter a and any atmospheric
- 18 changes (see Eqs. (102) and (103)).

19
$$\begin{aligned}
\varepsilon &= 0 \Rightarrow \\
E(0, h, 0, a, 0, 0) &= 0
\end{aligned} \tag{107}$$

- A more general case without receiver optics rotation γ and without calibrator rotation ε , but
- 21 with unknown laser and emitter optics rotation, Eq (100) becomes Eq. (108).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 with
$$\gamma = \varepsilon = 0 \Rightarrow E(0, h, 0, a, \beta, \alpha) = \frac{u_{in}}{i_{in}} = \frac{hZ_O\left[s_O(1 - 2a)v_E - c_Oau_E\right] + (h - 1)au_E}{i_E + aD_Oq_E}$$
 (108)

- 2 Eq. (108) stays quite complex if we use I_E with rotated emitter optics (Eq. (E.12)), and even if
- 3 we assume a linearly polarised laser (Eq. (E.9)).
- 4 With a horizontal-linearly polarised laser (Eq. (E.13)) aligned with the rotated emitter optics
- 5 $(\alpha = \beta)$ we get from Eq. (100)

with
$$\alpha = \beta \wedge I_{E} = T_{E}I_{L}(1 + D_{E})|1 \quad c_{2\alpha} \quad s_{2\alpha} \quad 0\rangle \Rightarrow$$

$$E(\varepsilon, h, \gamma, a, \alpha, \alpha) = \frac{s_{2\varepsilon + h2\gamma}D_{O} + a\left[\left(s_{2\varepsilon}c_{2\alpha} - hc_{2\varepsilon}s_{2\alpha}\right) + hc_{2\varepsilon + h2\gamma}W_{O}\left(s_{2\gamma}c_{2\alpha} + c_{2\gamma}s_{2\alpha}\right)\right]}{1 + aD_{O}\left(c_{2\gamma}c_{2\alpha} - s_{2\gamma}s_{2\alpha}\right)} = \frac{s_{2\varepsilon + h2\gamma}D_{O} + a\left(hc_{2\varepsilon + h2\gamma}s_{2\gamma + 2\alpha}W_{O} + s_{2\varepsilon - h2\alpha}\right)}{1 + aD_{O}c_{2\gamma + 2\alpha}}$$

$$(109)$$

- Note: $D_E = 0$ means without emitter optics, and $W_O = (1 Z_O c_O)$.
- 8 Eq. (109) with laser, emitter and receiver optics aligned with each other becomes

with
$$\alpha = \beta = -\gamma \wedge I_E = T_E I_L (1 + D_E) | 1 \quad c_{2\alpha} \quad s_{2\alpha} \quad 0 \rangle \Rightarrow$$

$$E(\varepsilon, h, \gamma, a, -\gamma, -\gamma) = s_{2\varepsilon + h2\gamma} \frac{D_O + ha}{1 + aD_O}$$
(110)

• Eq. (109) with receiver optics and calibrator aligned =>

with
$$\alpha = \beta, \varepsilon = -h\gamma \wedge I_E = T_E I_L (1 + D_E) | 1 \quad c_{2\alpha} \quad s_{2\alpha} \quad 0 \rangle \Rightarrow$$

$$E(-\gamma, h, \gamma, a, \alpha, \alpha) = \frac{hs_{2\gamma + 2\alpha} a (1 - Z_O c_O - h)}{1 + aD_O c_{2\gamma + 2\alpha}}$$
(111)

- 12 In summary: the Δ 90-calibration with a cleaned analyser results in a calibration factor η
- 13 independent of I_{in} , i.e independent of any optics before the calibrator and independent of the
- 14 rotation error ε of the calibrator. Calibrations without a cleaned analyser include error terms
- which increase rapidly with increasing ε and α for the individual $\pm 45^{\circ}$ calibrations (Bravo-
- 16 Aranda et al., 2016), because D_T and D_R in the numerator and denominator have opposite
- signs in Eq. (102). The geometric mean of the two $\pm 45^{\circ}$ calibrations in Eq. (103) removes the
- 18 opposite signs and the increasing error with increasing ε and α is reduced by orders of
- 19 magnitude compared to the individual ±45° calibrations (Freudenthaler et al., 2009).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 7.2 Calibration with a rotator before the receiving optics



- 2 The general formula for the output Stokes vector I_S with rotation calibrator before the
- 3 receiving optics \mathbf{M}_O and the polarising beam-splitter \mathbf{M}_S is given in Eq. (112).

$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{M}_{rot}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, h) \mathbf{F}(\alpha) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha) =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S}(y, \gamma) \mathbf{M}_{rot}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, h) I_{in}(\alpha, \beta, \alpha)$$
(112)

- 5 With A_S from Eq. (D.7), M_{rot} from Eq. (S.10.15.1), and I_{in} from App. E.3, i.e. Eq. (E.19), we
- 6 get Eq. (113) for the calibration signals using the trigonometric relations in S.12.

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{O}T_{rot}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) | \mathbf{M}_{rot}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, h) | \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{I}_{E} \rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}T_{rot}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} =$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix}
1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_{O}D_{S} \\
c_{2\gamma}D_{O} + yD_{S}(1 - s_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O}) \\
s_{2\gamma}(D_{O} + yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}W_{O}) \\
-ys_{2\gamma}D_{S}Z_{O}S_{O}
\end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -xs_{2\varepsilon} & -xhc_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\
0 & xc_{2\varepsilon} & -xhs_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & h
\end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} i_{E} \\ aq_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ (1 - 2a)v_{E} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$= (1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_{O}D_{S})i_{E} - yhs_{2\gamma}D_{S}Z_{O}S_{O}(1 - 2a)v_{E} +$$

$$-xa\left\{D_{O}(q_{E}S_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma} - hu_{E}c_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma}) - yD_{S}\left[S_{2\gamma}W_{O}(q_{E}c_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma} + hu_{E}S_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma}) - (q_{E}S_{2\varepsilon} - hu_{E}c_{2\varepsilon})\right]\right\}$$

- 8 Special cases: Without receiver optics rotation, i.e. $\gamma = 0$, Eq. (113) becomes Eq. (114), which
- 9 is less complex and independent of retardation terms Z_{OSO} and W_O , and the gain ratios η^*
- 10 (Sect. 5) can be written as Eqs. (115) and (116).

$$\gamma = 0 \Rightarrow
I_{S}/(\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{O}T_{rot}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}) = (1 + yD_{O}D_{S})i_{E} - xa(D_{O} + yD_{S})(q_{E}S_{2E} - hu_{E}C_{2E})$$
(114)

12
$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{(1 + yD_O D_R)i_E - xa(D_O + yD_R)(q_E s_{2\varepsilon} - hu_E c_{2\varepsilon})}{(1 + yD_O D_T)i_E - xa(D_O + yD_T)(q_E s_{2\varepsilon} - hu_E c_{2\varepsilon})}$$
(115)

13
$$\frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^*}{\eta} = \sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + yD_O D_R\right)^2 i_E^2 - \left(D_O + yD_R\right)^2 \left(q_E S_{2\varepsilon} - h u_E C_{2\varepsilon}\right)^2}{\left(1 + yD_O D_T\right)^2 i_E^2 - \left(D_O + yD_T\right)^2 \left(q_E S_{2\varepsilon} - h u_E C_{2\varepsilon}\right)^2}}$$
(116)

• With a cleaned analyser (see S.10.10) Eqs. (115) and (116) become Eqs. (117) and (118).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$\gamma = 0^{\circ}, D_{T} = +1, D_{R} = -1 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{\eta^{*}}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_{O}}{1 + yD_{O}} \frac{i_{E} + xya(q_{E}s_{2\varepsilon} - hu_{E}c_{2\varepsilon})}{i_{E} - xya(q_{E}s_{2\varepsilon} - hu_{E}c_{2\varepsilon})}$$
(117)

$$2 \frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O} \tag{118}$$

- 3 The gain ratio $\eta^*_{\Delta 90}$ in Eq. (118) is independent of the input Stokes vector, i.e. the laser
- 4 polarisation, independent of the calibrator type (mechanical or $\lambda/2$ plate rotation) and of the
- 5 calibrator rotation ε . Using the two calibration setups Eqs. (118) and (105) it is possible to
- 6 retrieve the receiver optics diattenuation parameter D_0 (Belegante et al., 2016). Furthermore,
- 7 with this setup and the measured gain ratio $\eta^*_{\Delta 90}$ from Eq. (118) we get the polarisation
- 8 parameter a (Eq.(119)) and the backscatter coefficient F_{II} (Eq.(120)) with Eq. (78) directly
- 9 from the measurement signals I_R and I_T according to Eqs. (61) and (65) without the explicit
- 10 knowledge of D_0 or any other correction.

11
$$a = y \frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^* I_T - I_R}{\eta_{\Delta 90}^* I_T + I_R}$$
 (119)

12
$$F_{11} \propto \eta_{\Delta 90}^* I_T + I_R$$
 (120)

13 7.3 Calibration with a rotator behind the emitter optics



- 14 The general formula for the output Stokes vector I_S with rotation calibrator \mathbf{M}_{rot} (Eq.
- 15 (S.10.15.2)) behind the emitter optic \mathbf{M}_E and all derivations therefrom can be derived from the
- 16 previous Sect. 7.2 using Eq. (121) and considering the mirror effect of **F** and the associated
- 17 sign changes in the rotation angle (S.6.3) when mathematically moving the calibrator \mathbf{M}_{rot}
- 18 from behind the emitter optics \mathbf{M}_E to before the receiving optics \mathbf{M}_O . Regarding the rotation
- 19 and mirror relations see S.5 and S.6.

$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{rot}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \mathbf{h}) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha) =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{R}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ}) \mathbf{R}(\varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{h} \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha) =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{R}(-\mathbf{x}45^{\circ}) \mathbf{R}(-\varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{h} \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha)$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{M}_{rot}(-\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} - \varepsilon, \mathbf{h}) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha)$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{M}_{rot}(-\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} - \varepsilon, \mathbf{h}) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha)$$
(121)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

1

7

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





8 Calibration with a linear polariser (P)

2 A linear polariser is a retarding linear diattenuator (Sect. S.10.3). The output of an ideal linear

3 polariser is linearly polarised light independent of the state of polarisation of the input, which

4 seems to be ideal for our purpose. Polarising sheet filters are thin and have large acceptance

5 angles. Hence they can be easily included in existing lidar systems, even in diverging or

6 converging light paths as close to the telescope focus. However, to achieve an acceptable

uncertainty of the calibration factor, a rather good extinction ratio of the linear polariser of

8 order 10⁻⁴ and better is necessary. Crystal polarisers exhibit such high extinction ratios, but the

9 available diameters are limited, they are bulky and have smaller acceptance angles. Wire grid

10 and liquid crystal polarisers usually don't show high enough extinction ratios. A linear

polariser is described in the same way as a polarising beam-splitter, which is a retarding

12 diattenuator (S.4 and S.10.3 ff), with high diattenuation ($\mathbf{D}_P \approx 1$). Since the standard

13 atmospheric measurements have to be performed without the linearly polarising calibrator,

14 there is no rotational misalignment ε for the standard measurement signals of Sect. 4. As the

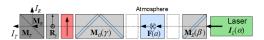
15 equations become too complex with a real linear polariser with diattenuation and retardation,

16 we use a real linear polariser only in Sect. 8.1 to show as an example how the uncertainty of

17 the extinction ratio influences the accuracy of the calibration factor, and else we use an ideal

18 linear polariser. The general formula with a real linear polariser can be found in App. C.2.

19 8.1 Calibration with a linear polariser before the polarising beam-splitter



$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}(\mathbf{y}) \mathbf{M}_{P}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha) =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S}(\mathbf{y}) \mathbf{M}_{P}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) I_{in}(\gamma, a, \beta, \alpha)$$
(122)

With Eq. (D.5) for the analyser part A_s , Eq. (S.10.6.1) for the rotated linear polariser, and I_m

22 from App. E.4 we get the general calibration signals Eq. (123).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{P}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} \middle| \mathbf{M}_{P}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \middle| I_{in} \rangle}{T_{S}T_{P}I_{in}} =$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix}
1 - xys_{2\varepsilon}D_{P}D_{S} \\
-xs_{2\varepsilon}D_{P} + yD_{S}(1 - c_{2\varepsilon}^{2}W_{P}) \\
xc_{2\varepsilon}D_{P} - ys_{2\varepsilon}c_{2\varepsilon}W_{P}D_{S} \\
-xyc_{2\varepsilon}Z_{P}S_{P}D_{S}
\end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix}
i_{in} \\
q_{in} \\
v_{in}
\end{vmatrix} =$$

$$= i_{in} + yD_{S} \Big[q_{in} - c_{2\varepsilon}W_{P}(c_{2\varepsilon}q_{in} + s_{2\varepsilon}u_{in}) \Big] -$$

$$-x \Big[D_{P}(s_{2\varepsilon}q_{in} - c_{2\varepsilon}u_{in}) + yD_{S}(s_{2\varepsilon}D_{P}i_{in} + c_{2\varepsilon}Z_{P}S_{P}v_{in}) \Big]$$
(123)

• Special cases: Without calibrator rotation error ε Eq.(123) becomes Eq. (124).

$$\varepsilon = 0 \Longrightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_S}{\eta_S T_S T_P I_{in}} = i_{in} + y D_S [1 - W_P] q_{in} + x [u_{in} D_P - y D_S Z_P S_P v_{in}] =
= i_{in} + x D_P u_{in} + y D_S Z_P (c_P q_{in} - S_P v_{in})$$
(124)

- 4 We get with a cleaned analyser and horizontal-linearly polarised input I_m , with Eq. (124) the
- 5 gain ratios (Sect. 5) in Eq. (125).

$$\varepsilon = 0, D_T = +1, D_R = -1, \mathbf{I}_{in} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow$$

$$6 \quad \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yZ_P}{1 + yZ_P}$$
(125)

- 7 Using Eq. (S.10.10.8) for the extinction ratio ρ of the real linear polariser, we get the
- 8 approximation Eq. (126) for the gain ratios depending on ρ , with which we can estimate the
- 9 error of the gain ratio if we use a real polariser with extinction ratio ρ for the measurements
- but assume an ideal polariser as calibrator in the correction equations. Eq. (126) with $\rho = 10^{-5}$
- and $\rho = 10^{-4}$, e.g., gives relative errors of the gain ratios of about 1.3% and 8%, respectively.

with
$$\rho = k_2/k_1$$
 and $k_2 \ll k_1 \Rightarrow$

$$12 \qquad \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} \approx \frac{1 - 2y\sqrt{\rho}}{1 + 2y\sqrt{\rho}} \approx 1 - 4y\sqrt{\rho}$$
(126)

- With an ideal linear polariser Eq. (123) becomes Eq. (127), and the gain ratios Eq. (128) are
- independent of I_{in} , i.e. independent of the laser polarisation, of the atmospheric depolarisation,
- 15 and of any optics before the calibrator. The error due to the calibrator rotation ε is largely
- 16 reduced with the $\triangle 90$ -calibration in Eq. (129) compared to the $\pm 45^{\circ}$ -calibration in Eq. (128).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$D_{P} = 1 \Rightarrow W_{P} = 1, Z_{P} = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$1 \frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S} T_{S} T_{P} I_{in}} = (1 - xys_{2\varepsilon} D_{S}) \langle 1 - xs_{2\varepsilon} xc_{2\varepsilon} 0 | i_{in} q_{in} u_{in} v_{in} \rangle =$$

$$= (1 - xys_{2\varepsilon} D_{S}) \left[i_{in} - x (s_{2\varepsilon} q_{in} - c_{2\varepsilon} u_{in}) \right]$$
(127)

$$2 \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - xys_{2\varepsilon}D_R}{1 - xys_{2\varepsilon}D_T}$$
 (128)

$$3 \frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^*}{\eta} = \sqrt{\frac{1 - s_{2\varepsilon}^2 D_R^2}{1 - s_{2\varepsilon}^2 D_T^2}}$$
 (129)

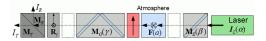
- 4 If additionally a cleaned analyser is used (see S.10.10), Eqs. (128) and (129) become Eqs.
- 5 (130) and (131). Eq. (130) is of the form of Eq. (193) and can be used to determine ε (see
- 6 Sect. 11). Eq. (131) shows that the Δ 90-calibration with a cleaned analyser is free of ε error.

with
$$D_P = 1, W_P = 1, Z_P = 0, D_T = +1, D_R = -1 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 + xys_{2\varepsilon}}{1 - xys_{2\varepsilon}}$$
(130)

$$8 \eta_{\Delta 90}^* = \eta = \frac{\eta_R T_R^s}{\eta_T T_P^p} (131)$$

9 8.2 Calibration with an ideal linear polariser before the receiving optics



$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}(\mathbf{y}) \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{M}_{P}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha) =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S}(\mathbf{y}, \gamma) \mathbf{M}_{P}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) I_{in}(a, \beta, \alpha)$$
(132)

- With Eq. (D.7) for the analyser part A_s , Eq. (S.10.8.6) for the ideal linear polariser M_P , and
- 12 any of the input Stokes vectors I_m of App. E.3 we get Eq. (133) for the calibration signals I_S .
- Since the last term of Eq. (133) is independent of the analyser diattenuation parameters D_s ,
- 14 this term cancels in the ratio of the gain ratios (Sect. 5) in Eq. (134), which are therefore
- 15 independent of the input Stokes vector.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$with \quad D_{P} = 1 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{O}T_{P}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\left\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \middle| \mathbf{M}_{P}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \middle| \mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{I}_{E} \right\rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}T_{P}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} =$$

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 + \mathbf{y}\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O} & 1 \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{O} + \mathbf{y}D_{S}(1 - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O}) & 1 \\ \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}\left(D_{O} + \mathbf{y}\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}W_{O}\right) & \mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O} & 0 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} 1 \\ -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} \\ \mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} \\ 0 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ aq_{E} \\ \mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} \\ 0 \end{vmatrix} = \\ = \left[\left(1 + \mathbf{y}\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O}\right) - \mathbf{x}\left\{\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma}D_{O} + \mathbf{y}D_{S}\left[\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma}W_{O}\right]\right\}\right] \left[i_{E} - \mathbf{x}a\left(\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}q_{E} + \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}u_{E}\right)\right]$$

$$2 \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{\left(1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_OD_R\right) - x\left[s_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma}D_O + yD_R\left(s_{2\varepsilon} - s_{2\gamma}c_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma}W_O\right)\right]}{\left(1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_OD_T\right) - x\left[s_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma}D_O + yD_T\left(s_{2\varepsilon} - s_{2\gamma}c_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma}W_O\right)\right]}$$
(134)

- 3 Special cases: Eq.(134) gets neither with a cleaned analyser alone (Eq. (135)) nor without
- 4 receiver optics rotation γ alone (Eq. (136)) very simple, but with both conditions Eq. (137) is
- 5 of the form of Eq. (193) and can be used to estimate the calibrator rotation ε (see Sect. 11).
- 6 The corresponding $\Delta 90$ -calibration in Eq. (138) can be used together with the calibration
- 7 measurements which directly yield η (see Eqs. (131) or (105), for example) to determine the
- 8 diattenuation parameter D_0 of the receiving optics.

with
$$D_P = 1, D_T = +1, D_R = -1 \Rightarrow$$

$$9 \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{\left(1 - y c_{2\gamma} D_O\right) - x \left[s_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma} D_O - y \left(s_{2\varepsilon} - s_{2\gamma} c_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma} W_O\right)\right]}{\left(1 + y c_{2\gamma} D_O\right) - x \left[s_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma} D_O + y \left(s_{2\varepsilon} - s_{2\gamma} c_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma} W_O\right)\right]}$$
(135)

with $D_p = 1, \gamma = 0 \Rightarrow$

$$\frac{10}{\eta} = \frac{\eta^*}{(1 + yD_O D_R) - xs_{2\varepsilon} [D_O + yD_R]}{(1 + yD_O D_T) - xs_{2\varepsilon} [D_O + yD_T]}$$
(136)

with
$$D_p = 1, D_T = +1, D_p = -1, \gamma = 0 \implies$$

$$\frac{11}{\eta} = \frac{(1 - yD_O) - xs_{2\varepsilon}(D_O - y)}{(1 + yD_O) - xs_{2\varepsilon}(D_O + y)} = \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O} \frac{1 + xys_{2\varepsilon}}{1 - xys_{2\varepsilon}}$$
(137)

$$12 \quad \frac{\eta_{A90}^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O} \tag{138}$$

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

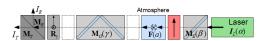
Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 8.3 Calibration with an ideal linear polariser behind the emitter optics



$$\mathbf{I}_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{P}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) \mathbf{I}_{L}(\alpha) =
= \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S}(y, \gamma, a) \mathbf{M}_{P}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{I}_{in}(\beta, \alpha)$$
(139)

- 3 With Eq. (D.13) for the analyser part A_S , Eq. (S.10.8.6) for the ideal linear polariser M_P , and
- 4 any of the emitter Stokes vectors I_E of App. E.2 we get the calibration signals I_S in Eq. (140).
- 5 Since the last term of Eq. (140) is independent of analyser diattenuation parameters D_S , it
- 6 cancels in the ratio of the gain ratios (Sect. 5), and the gain ratios in Eq. (141) are independent
- 7 of the input Stokes vector.

with
$$D_P = 1 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{O}F_{11}T_{P}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)|\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{P}(x45^{\circ}+\varepsilon)|I_{E}\rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}F_{11}T_{P}I_{E}} =$$

$$8 = \begin{pmatrix}
1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O} & 1 & | i_{E} \\
a[c_{2\gamma}D_{O} + yD_{S}(1 - s_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O})] & | -xs_{2\varepsilon} \\
-a s_{2\gamma}(D_{O} + yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}W_{O}) & | xc_{2\varepsilon} \\
-(1 - 2a) ys_{2\gamma}D_{S}Z_{O}s_{O}
\end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix}
1 & | i_{E} \\
-xs_{2\varepsilon} \\
xc_{2\varepsilon} \\
0 & | v_{E}
\end{pmatrix} =$$

$$= \left[(1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O}) - ax\{s_{2\varepsilon+2\gamma}D_{O} + yD_{S}[s_{2\varepsilon} + s_{2\gamma}c_{2\varepsilon+2\gamma}W_{O}]\}\right] [i_{E} - x(s_{2\varepsilon}q_{E} - c_{2\varepsilon}u_{E})]$$

$$9 \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{\left(1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_OD_R\right) - xa\left[s_{2\varepsilon+2\gamma}D_O + yD_R\left(s_{2\varepsilon} + s_{2\gamma}c_{2\varepsilon+2\gamma}W_O\right)\right]}{\left(1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_OD_T\right) - xa\left[s_{2\varepsilon+2\gamma}D_O + yD_T\left(s_{2\varepsilon} + s_{2\gamma}c_{2\varepsilon+2\gamma}W_O\right)\right]}$$
(141)

- Special cases: Eq.(141) with a cleaned analyser becomes Eq. (142), without receiver optics
- 11 rotation Eq. (143), and with both conditions Eq. (144). Eq. (144) is of the form of Eq. (199)
- 12 and can be used to determine ε (see Sect. 11). As before in Eq.(138) the corresponding Δ 90-
- 13 calibration becomes Eq. (145),

with
$$D_p = 1, D_T = +1, D_p = -1 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{\left(1 - yc_{2\gamma}D_O\right) - xa\left[s_{2\varepsilon + 2\gamma}D_O - y\left(s_{2\varepsilon} + s_{2\gamma}c_{2\varepsilon + 2\gamma}W_O\right)\right]}{\left(1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_O\right) - xa\left[s_{2\varepsilon + 2\gamma}D_O + y\left(s_{2\varepsilon} + s_{2\gamma}c_{2\varepsilon + 2\gamma}W_O\right)\right]}$$
(142)

with
$$D_p = 1, \gamma = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{(1 + yD_O D_R) - xas_{2\varepsilon} [D_O + yD_R]}{(1 + yD_O D_T) - xas_{2\varepsilon} [D_O + yD_T]}$$
(143)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





with
$$D_P = 1, D_T = +1, D_R = -1, \gamma = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{1}{\eta} = \frac{(1 - yD_O) - xas_{2\varepsilon}(D_O - y)}{(1 + yD_O) - xas_{2\varepsilon}(D_O + y)} = \frac{(1 - yD_O)(1 + xyas_{2\varepsilon})}{(1 + yD_O)(1 - xyas_{2\varepsilon})}$$
(144)

$$2 \frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O} \tag{145}$$

3 9 Calibration with a $\lambda/4$ plate (QWP)

- 4 A λ 4-plate (QWP) is a retarding linear diattenuator (S.4) with 90° phase shift between the
- 5 polarisation parallel and perpendicular to the fast axis and without diattenuation (S.10.16 ff).
- 6 Further details can be found in Bennett (2009a), Bennett (2009b), and Chipman (2009b).
- 7 Oriented at $\pm 45^{\circ}$ relative to incident linear polarisation, its output is circularly polarised. Since
- 8 the equations with a real QWP with retardation error ω (S.10.16) are too complex, we
- 9 consider ω only in Sect. 9.1 to show with an example how this uncertainty influences the
- 10 accuracy of the calibration factor. The general formula with a real QWP can be found in App.
- 11 C.3.

12 9.1 Calibration with a λ/4 plate before the the polarising beam-splitter



$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{QW} (\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) \mathbf{M}_{O} (\gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) I_{E} =$$

$$13 \qquad \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S} (\mathbf{y}) \mathbf{M}_{QW} (\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) I_{in} (\gamma, a, \beta, \alpha)$$

$$(146)$$

- With Eq. (D.5) for the analyser part A_s , Eq. (S.10.16.3) for the $\lambda/4$ plate M_{QW} with phase shift
- 15 error ω , and with the input Stokes vector I_{in} from App. E.4 we get the calibration signals I_{S} in
- 16 Eq. (147).

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M$$

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- Special cases: For the investigation of the effect of the phase shift error ω we neglect the
- 2 rotation error ε in Eq. (147) and get the calibration signals Eq. (148) and the gain ratios Eq.
- 3 (149).

$$\varepsilon = 0 \Rightarrow 4$$

$$I_S = \eta_S T_S T_{OW} I_{in} \left[i_{in} - y D_S \left(s_{\omega} q_{in} + x c_{\omega} v_{in} \right) \right]$$
(148)

$$5 \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{i_{in} - yD_R s_{\omega} q_{in} - xyD_R c_{\omega} v_{in}}{i_{in} - yD_T s_{\omega} q_{in} - xyD_T c_{\omega} v_{in}}$$

$$(149)$$

- With a cleaned analyser, the gain ratios from Eq. (149) become Eq. (150) and for the $\Delta 90$ -
- 7 calibration Eq. (151), from which we can estimate the influence of a phase shift error ω .

with
$$\varepsilon = 0, D_T = +1, D_R = -1 \Longrightarrow$$

$$8 \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{i_{in} + ys_{\omega}q_{in} + xyc_{\omega}v_{in}}{i_{in} - ys_{\omega}q_{in} - xyc_{\omega}v_{in}}$$

$$(150)$$

$$9 \frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^*}{\eta} = \sqrt{\frac{(i_{in} + ys_{\omega}q_{in})^2 - c_{\omega}^2 v_{in}^2}{(i_{in} - ys_{\omega}q_{in})^2 - c_{\omega}^2 v_{in}^2}}$$
(151)

- Without phase shift error ω in Eq. (147) but with calibrator rotation error ε we get the
- 11 calibration signals Eq. (152) and the gain ratios Eq. (153).

$$\omega = 0 =$$

12
$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} T_{S} T_{OW} I_{in} \left\{ i_{in} + y D_{S} \left[s_{2\varepsilon} \left(s_{2\varepsilon} q_{in} - c_{2\varepsilon} u_{in} \right) - x c_{2\varepsilon} v_{in} \right] \right\}$$
 (152)

13
$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{i_{in} + y D_R s_{2\varepsilon} \left(s_{2\varepsilon} q_{in} - c_{2\varepsilon} u_{in} \right) - x y D_R c_{2\varepsilon} v_{in}}{i_{in} + y D_T s_{2\varepsilon} \left(s_{2\varepsilon} q_{in} - c_{2\varepsilon} u_{in} \right) - x y D_T c_{2\varepsilon} v_{in}}$$
(153)

$$\omega = 0, D_T = +1, D_R = -1 \Longrightarrow$$

$$\frac{\eta_{A90}^*}{\eta} = \sqrt{\frac{\left(i_{in} - ys_{2\varepsilon} \left(s_{2\varepsilon}q_{in} - c_{2\varepsilon}u_{in}\right)\right)^2 - c_{2\varepsilon}^2 v_{in}^2}{\left(i_{in} + ys_{2\varepsilon} \left(s_{2\varepsilon}q_{in} - c_{2\varepsilon}u_{in}\right)\right)^2 - c_{2\varepsilon}^2 v_{in}^2}}$$
(154)

- 15 The terms without the x-factor in Eq. (150) containing ω and in Eq. (153) containing ε are not
- 16 compensated with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration in Eq. (151) and Eq. (154), even if a cleaned analyser is
- 17 used. This is a disadvantage of the QWP compared to the linear polariser (see Eq. (129)).
- From Eq.(153) without calibrator rotation ε we get the gain ratios Eqs. (155) and (156).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$\omega = \varepsilon = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$1 \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{i_{in} - xyD_R v_{in}}{i_{in} - xyD_T v_{in}}$$
(155)

$$2 \frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^*}{\eta} = \sqrt{\frac{i_{in}^2 - D_R^2 v_{in}^2}{i_{in}^2 - D_T^2 v_{in}^2}}$$
(156)

• With a cleaned analyser Eq. (156) becomes Eq. (157).

- 5 The advantage of the QWP calibrator is that we can retrieve from Eqs. (157) and (155) with
- 6 a cleaned analyser the degree of circular polarisation v_i / i_i of the light before the polarising
- 7 beam-splitter according to Eq. (158). Bear in mind that η^* and $\eta^*_{\Delta 90}$ in Eq. (158) are values
- 8 directly derived from measured signals. The errors due to uncertainties in ϵ or ω can be
- 9 estimated by means of equations earlier in this section.

$$\omega = \varepsilon = 0, D_{T} = +1, D_{R} = -1 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{10}{i_{in}} = \frac{1}{xy} \frac{\eta^{*} - \eta_{\Delta 90}^{*}}{\eta^{*} + \eta_{\Delta 90}^{*}}$$
(158)

11 9.2 Calibration with an ideal λ/4 plate before the receiving optics

12
$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}(y) \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{F}(a) I_{E}(\beta, \alpha) =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S}(y, \gamma) \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) I_{in}(a, \beta, \alpha)$$
(159)

- With Eq. (D.7) for the analyser part A_s , an ideal $\lambda/4$ plate M_{QW} Eq. (S.10.17.2), and with an
- input Stokes vector I_{in} from App. E.3 we get the general calibration signals I_S in Eq. (160).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{O}T_{QW}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}I_{L} \rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}T_{QW}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{I} + y\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O} \\ \mathbf{I} + y\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{O} + yD_{S}(1 - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O}) | \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}^{2} & -\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} \\ 0 & -\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}^{2} & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} \\ 0 & \mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & \mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ aq_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ -au_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}\mathbf{M}_{O}D_{O} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{S}D_{O} \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ 0 & \mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & \mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} \\ 0 & \mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & \mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ aq_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ -au_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}\mathbf{M}_{O}D_{O} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}D_{S}D_{S}D_{O} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}D_{S}D_{S}D_{O} \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ aq_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ -au_{E} \end{vmatrix} -au_{E} \\ -x\{D_{O}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma} + yD_{S}[\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} - \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}W_{O}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma} + \mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O}] \\ -\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}D_{O}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma} + yD_{S}[\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} - \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}W_{O}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma} + \mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O}] \\ -\mathbf{x}\{D_{O}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma} + yD_{S}[\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{c} + \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}W_{O}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma}]\} \end{vmatrix}$$

- Special cases: Without receiver optics rotation γ we get from Eq. (E.19) and Eq.(160) the
- calibration signals Eq. (161) and the gain ratios Eq. (162).

$$\gamma = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{O}T_{QW}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S}(\mathbf{y},0) | \mathbf{M}_{QW}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}I_{L} \rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}T_{QW}} =$$

$$4 = \begin{pmatrix}
1 + \mathbf{y}D_{S}D_{O} & i_{E} \\
\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}^{2}(D_{O} + \mathbf{y}D_{S}) & aq_{E} \\
-\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}(D_{O} + \mathbf{y}D_{S}) & -au_{E} \\
-\mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}(D_{O} + \mathbf{y}D_{S}) & (1 - 2a)v_{E}
\end{pmatrix} =$$

$$= (1 + \mathbf{y}D_{S}D_{O})i_{E} + (D_{O} + \mathbf{y}D_{S})\left[\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}a(\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}q_{E} + \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}u_{E}) - \mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}(1 - 2a)v_{E}\right]$$
(161)

$$\gamma = 0 \Longrightarrow$$

$$\frac{5}{\eta} = \frac{\eta^*}{(1 + yD_R D_O)i_E + (D_O + yD_R) \left[s_{2\varepsilon} a (s_{2\varepsilon} q_E + c_{2\varepsilon} u_E) - x c_{2\varepsilon} (1 - 2a) v_E \right]}{(1 + yD_T D_O)i_E + (D_O + yD_T) \left[s_{2\varepsilon} a (s_{2\varepsilon} q_E + c_{2\varepsilon} u_E) - x c_{2\varepsilon} (1 - 2a) v_E \right]}$$
(162)

- Eq.(162) with a cleaned PBS (S.10.10) becomes Eq. (163), and without calibrator rotation ε
- 7 Eq.(162) becomes Eq. (164).

$$\gamma = 0, D_T = +1, D_P = -1 =$$

$$\frac{8}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_o}{1 + yD_o} \frac{i_E - y \left[s_{2\varepsilon} a \left(s_{2\varepsilon} q_E + c_{2\varepsilon} u_E \right) - x c_{2\varepsilon} \left(1 - 2a \right) v_E \right]}{1 + yD_o} \frac{i_E - y \left[s_{2\varepsilon} a \left(s_{2\varepsilon} q_E + c_{2\varepsilon} u_E \right) - x c_{2\varepsilon} \left(1 - 2a \right) v_E \right]}{i_E + y \left[s_{2\varepsilon} a \left(s_{2\varepsilon} q_E + c_{2\varepsilon} u_E \right) - x c_{2\varepsilon} \left(1 - 2a \right) v_E \right]}$$
(163)

$$\gamma = \varepsilon = 0 \Longrightarrow$$

$$\frac{9}{\eta} = \frac{\eta^*}{(1 + yD_R D_O)i_E - x(D_O + yD_R)(1 - 2a)v_E}{(1 + yD_T D_O)i_E - x(D_O + yD_T)(1 - 2a)v_E}$$
(164)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- With a cleaned analyser and without calibrator rotation ε the gain ratios in Eq.(162) become
- 2 Eq. (165) and for the $\Delta 90$ -calibration Eq. (166).

$$4 \frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O}$$
 (166)

- 5 Eq. (165) can be rearranged with Eq. (166) to Eq. (167), from which we get the degree of
- 6 circular polarisation v_E/i_E of the beam behind the emitter optics in Eq. (168). The atmospheric
- 7 polarisation parameter a must be estimated from a standard measurement, and if we use an
- 8 atmospheric range without aerosols it becomes $a \approx 1$. While v_{in} in Eq. (158) includes the
- 9 mostly unknown retardation terms of the receiving optics, v_E in Eq. (168) is free of them and
- 10 hence a better estimation for the elliptical polarisation of the laser.

$$\gamma = \varepsilon = 0, D_T = +1, D_R = -1 \Longrightarrow$$

$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta^*_{\Delta 90}} = \frac{i_E + xy(1 - 2a)v_E}{i_E - xy(1 - 2a)v_E} \Longrightarrow \tag{167}$$

$$12 \quad \frac{v_E}{i_E} = \frac{1}{\text{xy}(1-2a)} \frac{\eta^* - \eta^*_{\Delta 90}}{\eta^* + \eta^*_{\Delta 90}}$$
 (168)

13 9.3 Calibration with an ideal $\lambda/4$ plate behind the emitter optics

$$\begin{array}{c|c} & I_R \\ \hline M_I \\ I_T \\ \hline M_T \\ \hline R, \end{array} \begin{array}{c|c} M_{c(T)} \\ \hline M_{c(T)} \\ \hline \end{array} \begin{array}{c|c} & \\ \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c|c} & \\ \end{array} \begin{array}{c|$$

$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}(\mathbf{y}) \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{QW}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha) =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S}(\mathbf{y}, \gamma, a) \mathbf{M}_{OW}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) I_{in}(\beta, \alpha)$$
(169)

- With Eq. (D.13) for the analyser part A_s , an ideal $\lambda/4$ plate M_{OW} Eq. (S.10.17.2), and with an
- input Stokes vector I_{in} from Eq.(E.8) we get the general calibration signals I_{S} in Eq. (170).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{O}F_{11}T_{QW}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)\mathbf{F}(a)|\mathbf{M}_{QW}(x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon)|\mathbf{M}_{E}I_{L}\rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}F_{11}T_{QW}T_{E}I_{L}} =$$

$$\begin{vmatrix}
1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O}c \\
a[c_{2\gamma}D_{O} + yD_{S}(1 - s_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O})] \\
-as_{2\gamma}(D_{O} + yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}W_{O}) \\
-(1 - 2a)ys_{2\gamma}D_{S}Z_{O}s_{O}
\end{vmatrix}
\begin{vmatrix}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & s_{2\varepsilon}^{2} & -s_{2\varepsilon}c_{2\varepsilon} & -xc_{2\varepsilon} \\
0 & -s_{2\varepsilon}c_{2\varepsilon} & c_{2\varepsilon}^{2} & -xs_{2\varepsilon} \\
0 & xc_{2\varepsilon} & xs_{2\varepsilon} & 0
\end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix}
i_{E} \\
q_{E} \\
u_{E} \\
v_{E}
\end{vmatrix}$$
(170)

- 2 Special cases: Equivalent to Sect. 9.2 we get from Eq. (170) without receiver optics rotation
- 3 γ the calibration signals in Eq. (171).

with $\gamma = 0 \Longrightarrow$

$$\frac{4}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{O}T_{QW}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S}(\mathbf{y},0,a)|\mathbf{M}_{QW}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ}+\boldsymbol{\varepsilon})|\mathbf{M}_{E}I_{L}\rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}T_{QW}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \begin{pmatrix} 1+\mathbf{y}D_{S}D_{O} & i_{E}\\ \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}^{2}a(D_{O}+\mathbf{y}D_{S}) & q_{E}\\ -\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}a(D_{O}+\mathbf{y}D_{S}) & u_{E} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$-\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}a(D_{O}+\mathbf{y}D_{S}) & u_{E}$$

$$-\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}a(D_{O}+\mathbf{y}D_{S}) & u_{E}$$

$$(171)$$

- 5 From Eq. (171) without calibrator rotation ε we get the gain ratios Eq. (172), with
- 6 additionally a cleaned analyser we get Eq. (173), and with the corresponding Δ 90-calibration
- 7 Eq. (174).

with $\gamma = \varepsilon = 0 \Longrightarrow$

$$\frac{8}{\eta} = \frac{\eta^*}{(1 + yD_R D_O)i_E - xa(D_O + yD_R)v_E}{(1 + yD_T D_O)i_E - xa(D_O + yD_T)v_E}$$
(172)

with
$$\gamma = \varepsilon = 0$$
 $D_{xx} = +1$ $D_{xx} = -1 \Longrightarrow$

$$\frac{9}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O} \frac{i_E + xyav_E}{i_E - xyav_E}$$
 (173)

$$10 \quad \frac{\eta_{A90}^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O} \tag{174}$$

- 11 Eq. (173) can be rearranged with Eq. (174) to Eq. (175) from which we get the degree of
- 12 circular polarisation v_E/i_E of the beam behind the emitter optics if the atmospheric polarisation
- 13 parameter a is known, as e.g. when we use the lidar signals from an atmospheric range
- 14 without aerosols where $a \approx 1$.

15
$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta^*_{\Delta 90}} = \frac{i_E + xyav_E}{i_E - xyav_E} \Rightarrow \frac{v_E}{i_E} = \frac{1}{xya} \frac{\eta^* - \eta^*_{\Delta 90}}{\eta^* + \eta^*_{\Delta 90}}$$
 (175)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 10 Calibration with a circular polariser (CP)

- 2 The use of a circular polariser seems to be ideal for the calibration, but the uncertainties of a
- 3 real circular polariser are usually not provided by manufacturers and might be difficult to
- 4 determine. A real CP is mostly a combination of a linear polariser followed by a QWP at z45°
- 5 $(z = \pm 1)$ (see S.10.18), and therefore it combines the uncertainties of both (see Sects. 8 and 9).
- 6 Before the results of a circularly polarising calibrator can be trusted, the diattenuation of the
- 7 linear polariser and the phase shift uncertainties should be determined and the error
- 8 assessment performed using the general Eq. (C.10) for the calibration signals. If we consider
- 9 all possible error terms, the Müller matrix for a real CP becomes too complex for this
- 10 investigation, wherefore we assume a circular polariser with phase shift error ω but with an
- 11 ideal linear polariser from Eq. (S.10.18.4) in the following in order to show the possibilities of
- 12 this calibrator.

13 10.1 Calibration with a circular polariser before the polarising beam-splitter



$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{CP} (z, x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) \mathbf{M}_{O} (\gamma) \mathbf{F} (a) \mathbf{M}_{E} (\beta) I_{L} (\alpha) =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S} (y) \mathbf{M}_{CP} (z, x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) I_{in} (\gamma, a, \beta, \alpha)$$
(176)

- 15 With A_S from Eq. (D.5), the circularly polarising calibrator M_{CP} with retardation error ω from
- 16 Eq. (S.10.18.4), and the input Stokes vectors I_m from App. E.4 we get Eq. (177) for the
- 17 calibration signals I_S . As the last term of Eq. (177) is independent of D_S , it cancels out in the
- 18 gain ratios Eq. (178), which is therefore independent of the input Stokes vector, but still
- 19 includes ε and ω terms.

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{CP}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{CP}(\mathbf{z}, \mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) | I_{in} \rangle}{T_{S}T_{CP}I_{in}} =$$

$$20 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ yD_{S} & xs_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega} & xs_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega} \\ 0 & xs_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega} & xs_{2\varepsilon} \\ 0 & xs_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega} & xs_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & i_{in} \\ -xs_{2\varepsilon} & i_{in} \\ xs_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega} & xs_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 + xyD_{S}s_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega} \\ xc_{2\varepsilon} & i_{in} \\ 0 & xs_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega} \end{bmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & i_{in} \\ -xs_{2\varepsilon} & i_{in} \\ xc_{2\varepsilon} & i_{in} \\ 0 & xs_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$= (1 + xyD_{S}s_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega}) \begin{bmatrix} i_{in} - x(s_{2\varepsilon}q_{in} - c_{2\varepsilon}u_{in}) \end{bmatrix}$$
(177)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$1 \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 + xyD_R \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} \mathbf{s}_{\omega}}{1 + xyD_T \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} \mathbf{s}_{\omega}}$$
(178)

- 2 If ω is zero, we have an ideal circular polariser with which we get the gain ratio
- 3 independently of ε , and if ε is zero ω doesn't matter (Eq. (179)).

$$\omega = 0 \lor \varepsilon = 0 \Longrightarrow$$

$$\frac{4}{\eta} = 1 \tag{179}$$

- 5 With a cleaned analyser we get from Eq. (178) Eqs. (180) and (181), which show that the
- 6 deviations of the gain ratios are fully compensated by the $\Delta 90$ -calibration. ω can be
- 7 determined by means of the successive approximation in Sect. 11, Eqs. (198) ff.

$$D_T = +1, D_R = -1 \Longrightarrow$$

$$8 \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - xys_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega}}{1 + xys_{2\varepsilon}s_{\omega}}$$
 (180)

$$9 \quad \frac{\eta_{\Delta 90}^*}{\eta} = 1 \tag{181}$$

10 10.2 Calibration with a circular polariser before the receiving optics

$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{M}_{CP}(\mathbf{z}, \mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) I_{L}(\alpha) =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S}(\mathbf{y}, \gamma) \mathbf{M}_{CP}(\mathbf{z}, \mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \omega) I_{in}(a, \beta, \alpha)$$
(182)

- 12 With A_S from App. D.2, M_{CP} with retardation error ω from Eq. (S.10.18.4), and I_m from App.
- 13 E.3 we get Eq. (183) for the calibration signals I_s .

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{CP}T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\left\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)\middle|\mathbf{M}_{CP}(\mathbf{z},\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon,\omega)\middle|\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}I_{L}\right\rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}T_{CP}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} =$$

$$\begin{vmatrix}
1 + y\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O} & 1 \\
\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{O} + yD_{S}(1 - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O}) \\
\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}\left(D_{O} + y\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}W_{O}\right) \\
-y\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}D_{S}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O}
\end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix}
1 \\ \mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{\omega} \\
-\mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{\omega} \\
\mathbf{z}\mathbf{c}_{\omega}
\end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix}
i_{E} \\ aq_{E} \\
-au_{E} \\
0 \\
(1 - 2a)v_{E}
\end{vmatrix} =$$

$$= \begin{cases}
1 + yD_{S}\left(\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{O} - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O}\mathbf{z}\mathbf{c}_{\omega}\right) + \\
+\mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{\omega}\left[D_{O}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma} + yD_{S}\left(\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}W_{O}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma}\right)\right] \end{cases} \left[i_{E} - \mathbf{x}a\left(\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}q_{E} + \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}u_{E}\right)\right]$$

- As the last term of Eq. (183) is independent of D_S , it cancels out in the gain ratio. However,
- 3 as long as the receiver optics rotation γ doesn't vanish, the gain ratios include deviations
- 4 which don't cancel with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration, even if we use a cleaned analyser (Eq. (184))
- 5 and additionally an ideal circular polariser (Eq. (185)) or without calibrator error ε (Eq.
- 6 (186)).

$$D_{T} = +1, D_{R} = -1 \Rightarrow$$

$$7 \qquad \frac{\eta^{*}}{\eta} = \frac{1 - y(c_{2\gamma}D_{O} - s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O}zc_{\omega}) + xs_{\omega} \left[D_{O}s_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma} - y(s_{2\varepsilon} - s_{2\gamma}W_{O}c_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma})\right]}{1 + y(c_{2\gamma}D_{O} - s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O}zc_{\omega}) + xs_{\omega} \left[D_{O}s_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma} + y(s_{2\varepsilon} - s_{2\gamma}W_{O}c_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma})\right]}$$

$$(184)$$

$$D_{T} = +1, D_{R} = -1, \omega = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$8 \frac{\eta^{*}}{\eta} = \frac{1 - y(c_{2\gamma}D_{O} - s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O})}{1 + y(c_{2\gamma}D_{O} - s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O})}$$
(185)

$$D_{T} = +1, D_{R} = -1, \varepsilon = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$9 \qquad \frac{\eta^{*}}{\eta} = \frac{1 - y(c_{2\gamma}D_{O} - s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O}zc_{\omega}) - xs_{\omega}s_{2\gamma}[D_{O} - yW_{O}c_{2\gamma}]}{1 + y(c_{2\gamma}D_{O} - s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O}zc_{\omega}) - xs_{\omega}s_{2\gamma}[D_{O} + yW_{O}c_{2\gamma}]}$$

$$(186)$$

- From Eq. (183) without receiver optics rotation γ we get Eq. (187), and
- with additionally a cleaned analyser the Eqs. (188) and (189) are the same as in the previous
- sections but with the prefactor of Eq. (189).

13
$$\gamma = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 + yD_RD_O + xs_\omega s_{2\varepsilon} (D_O + yD_R)}{1 + yD_TD_O + xs_\omega s_{2\varepsilon} (D_O + yD_T)}$$
(187)

14
$$\gamma = 0, D_T = +1, D_R = -1 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O} \frac{1 - xys_\omega s_{2\varepsilon}}{1 + yD_O}$$
(188)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$1 \quad \left[\gamma = 0, D_T = +1, D_R = -1\right] \wedge \left[\omega = 0 \vee \varepsilon = 0\right] \Rightarrow \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O}$$

$$\tag{189}$$

2 10.3 Calibration with a circular polariser behind the emitter optics

$$\begin{array}{c|c} & I_R \\ \hline & M_R \\ \hline & I_T \\ \hline & M_T \\ \hline & M_{\mathcal{O}}(\gamma) \\ \hline & F(a) \\ \hline & CP \\ \hline & M_{\mathcal{E}}(\beta) \\ \hline & I_{\mathcal{E}}(\alpha) \\ \hline \end{array}$$

$$\mathbf{I}_{S} = \eta_{S} \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_{CP}(z, x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) \mathbf{I}_{L}(\alpha) =
= \eta_{S} \mathbf{A}_{S}(y, \gamma, a) \mathbf{M}_{CP}(z, x45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{I}_{E}(\beta, \alpha)$$
(190)

- 4 With A_S from App. D.3, M_{CP} with retardation error ω from Eq. (S.10.18.4), and I_{in} from App.
- 5 E.2 we get Eq. (191) for the calibration signals I_S , which differs from Eq. (183) in the last
- 6 section just by the prefactors depending on the atmospheric polarisation parameter a. The
- 7 same holds for the gain ratios derived with a cleaned analyser in Eqs. (192) compared to Eq.
- 8 (184) and all the subsequent derivations there.

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{S}T_{O}F_{11}T_{CP}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)\mathbf{F}(a)|\mathbf{M}_{CP}(z,x45^{\circ}+\varepsilon,\omega)|\mathbf{M}_{E}I_{L}\rangle}{T_{S}T_{O}F_{11}T_{CP}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{1+yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O}c}{1+yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O}c} \begin{vmatrix} 1\\xs_{2\varepsilon}S_{\omega}\\-xc_{2\varepsilon}S_{\omega}\\zc_{\omega} \end{vmatrix} / \frac{1}{xs_{2\varepsilon}S_{\omega}} \begin{vmatrix} 1\\xs_{2\varepsilon}S_{\omega}\\v_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \frac{1+yD_{S}(c_{2\gamma}D_{O}+yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}W_{O})}{-(1-2a)ys_{2\gamma}D_{S}Z_{O}s_{O}} \begin{vmatrix} 1\\xs_{2\varepsilon}S_{\omega}\\-xc_{2\varepsilon}S_{\omega}\\zc_{\omega} \end{vmatrix} / \frac{1}{xs_{2\varepsilon}} \begin{vmatrix} i_{E}\\u_{E}\\v_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \frac{1+yD_{S}(c_{2\gamma}D_{O}-(1-2a)s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O}zc_{\omega})+}{1+xas_{\omega}[D_{O}s_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma}+yD_{S}(s_{2\varepsilon}-s_{2\gamma}W_{O}c_{2\varepsilon-2\gamma})]} \left[i_{E}-x(s_{2\varepsilon}q_{E}+c_{2\varepsilon}u_{E}) \right]$$
(191)

$$D_T = +1, D_P = -1 \Longrightarrow$$

$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = \frac{1 - y(c_{2\gamma}D_O - s_{2\gamma}(1 - 2a)Z_O s_O z c_\omega) + xas_\omega \left[D_O s_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma} - y(s_{2\varepsilon} - s_{2\gamma}W_O c_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma})\right]}{1 + y(c_{2\gamma}D_O - s_{2\gamma}(1 - 2a)Z_O s_O z c_\omega) + xas_\omega \left[D_O s_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma} + y(s_{2\varepsilon} - s_{2\gamma}W_O c_{2\varepsilon - 2\gamma})\right]}$$
(192)

11 11 Determination of the calibrator rotation ε

- 12 The calibration measurements can be used to determine and consequentially correct the
- 13 calibrator rotation ε , which is especially important for the rotation calibrator (Sect. 7), because
- 14 here the rotation error ε is also present in the standard atmospheric measurements and has to
- 15 be corrected, either mechanically before the measurements or analytically after the

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 measurements. If the ±45° calibration measurements can be described or approximated by Eq.
- 2 (193) with f(y,...) being a function of any parameter but not of x and ε , it is possible to
- 3 estimate the calibrator rotation ε by means of the relative difference of the $\pm 45^{\circ}$ gain ratios as
- 4 in Eq. (194) and using the tangent half-angle substitution (S.12.1) to achieve ε from Eq. (195).
- 5 Note: η is assumed to be unknown.

$$6 \qquad \frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = f(\mathbf{y}, \dots) \frac{1 + \mathbf{x} \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}}{1 - \mathbf{x} \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}} \tag{193}$$

$$7 Y(\varepsilon) = \frac{\eta^{*}(y, +45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) - \eta^{*}(y, -45^{\circ} + \varepsilon)}{\eta^{*}(y, +45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) + \eta^{*}(y, -45^{\circ} + \varepsilon)} = \frac{\frac{1 + s_{2\varepsilon}}{1 - s_{2\varepsilon}} - \frac{1 - s_{2\varepsilon}}{1 + s_{2\varepsilon}}}{\frac{1 + s_{2\varepsilon}}{1 - s_{2\varepsilon}} + \frac{1 - s_{2\varepsilon}}{1 + s_{2\varepsilon}}} = \frac{2s_{2\varepsilon}}{1 + s_{2\varepsilon}^{2\varepsilon}}$$
(194)

8
$$\varepsilon(Y) = 0.5 * \arcsin[\tan(0.5 * \arcsin[Y])]$$
 (195)

- 9 With the assumption $\sin(2\varepsilon) \ll 1$ we get a good approximation for ε in the simple Eq. (196),
- which deviates by about 5% at $\varepsilon \approx 6^{\circ}$ and $Y(\varepsilon) \approx 0.4$.

11
$$s_{\gamma_{\varepsilon}} \ll 1 \Rightarrow Y(\varepsilon) \approx 2s_{\gamma_{\varepsilon}} \Rightarrow \varepsilon \approx 0.25 * Y$$
 (196)

- 12 Eq. (193) is applicable in Eqs. (130) and (137) for the linear polariser calibrator, and it is a
- 13 good approximation for Eq (144) if the atmospheric polarisation parameter $a \approx 1$. For the
- 14 rotation calibration before the receiving optics (Sect. 7.2, Eq.(117)) we have to assume that a
- 15 \approx 1 and additionally that the laser beam behind the emitter optics is horizontal-linearly
- polarised. Eq.(117) can then be approximated by Eq. (197).

with
$$\gamma = 0, D_T = +1, D_R = -1, i_E = q_E = 1, u_E = v_E = 0, a \approx 1 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta} \approx \frac{1 - yD_O}{1 + yD_O} \frac{1 + xs_{2\varepsilon}}{1 - xs_{2\varepsilon}}$$
(197)

- 18 If instead of Eq.(193) we have a form as Eq. (198) (see Sect. S.12.1), we get Eqs. (199) and
- 19 (200). If ε is known, Eq.(200) can be solved for K, which yields Eq. (201).

20
$$\frac{\eta^*}{\eta} = f(y,...) \frac{1 + Kxs_{2\varepsilon}}{1 - Kxs_{2\varepsilon}}$$
 with $K \le 1$ (198)

21
$$Y(\varepsilon,K) = \frac{\eta^*(y,+45^\circ + \varepsilon,K) - \eta^*(y,-45^\circ + \varepsilon,K)}{\eta^*(y,+45^\circ + \varepsilon,K) + \eta^*(y,-45^\circ + \varepsilon,K)} = \frac{2Ks_{2\varepsilon}}{1 + K^2s_{2\varepsilon}^2}$$
(199)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$1 \qquad \varepsilon = \frac{1}{2}\arcsin\left[\frac{1}{K}\tan\left(\frac{\arcsin\left[Y(\varepsilon,K)\right]}{2}\right)\right] \tag{200}$$

$$2 K = \left[\frac{1}{\sin 2\varepsilon} \tan \left(\frac{\arcsin \left[Y(\varepsilon, K) \right]}{2} \right) \right] (201)$$

- 3 If the true ε and K are unknown, we can retrieve them by successive approximation. With K <
- 4 1 we find as a first approximation ε_l from Eq. (202) and make the next calibration
- 5 measurement after adjusting the calibrator rotation by $-\varepsilon_l$, which results in the actual position
- 6 $(\varepsilon \varepsilon_1)$ and the corresponding Eq. (203).

$$7 \qquad \varepsilon_{1} = \frac{1}{2}\arcsin\left[\tan\left(\frac{\arcsin\left[Y(\varepsilon,K)\right]}{2}\right)\right] < \varepsilon \tag{202}$$

$$8 Y(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1, K) = \frac{2Ks_{2(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1)}}{1 + K^2s_{2(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1)}^2}$$
(203)

- 9 Using the calibration measurements at the two positions ε and $(\varepsilon \varepsilon_l)$ with Eqs.(199) and
- 10 (203), we get an estimation of the true ε with Eq. (205) derived from the ratio in Eq. (204).

11
$$\frac{Y(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1, K)}{Y(\varepsilon, K)} = \frac{\left(1 + K^2 s_{2\varepsilon}^2\right) 2K s_{2(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1)}}{\left(1 + K^2 s_{2(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1)}^2\right) 2K s_{2\varepsilon}} \approx \frac{s_{2(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1)}}{s_{2\varepsilon}} \approx \frac{(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1)}{\varepsilon} = 1 - \frac{\varepsilon_1}{\varepsilon}$$
(204)

12
$$\varepsilon \approx \frac{Y(\varepsilon, K)}{Y(\varepsilon, K) - Y(\varepsilon - \varepsilon_1, K)} \varepsilon_1$$
 (205)

13 Finally, with known ε , we can use Eq. (201) to estimate K.

12 Determination of the rotation α of the plane of polarisation of the emitted

15 laser beam.

- 16 The orientation of the plane of polarisation of the laser beam is in general specified by
- 17 manufacturers just as vertical or horizontal, without specifying the reference and the
- 18 accuracy. Furthermore, the assembly of the laser with the telescope and the receiver optics in
- 19 a lidar system can often not be done with similar accuracy as the assembly of the optical
- 20 elements in the receiver optics, and the necessary alignment mechanisms for the tilt between
- 21 the laser and telescope axes additionally introduces variability and uncertainty. On top of that,

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 the adjustments may change after every laser maintenance. Therefore it is desirable to
- 2 determine the laser rotation once in a while.
- 3 Using the calibrator equations for the calibrator before the receiver optics from App. C with
- 4 an analyser without receiver optics rotation ($\gamma = 0$; Eq. (D.8)), i.e.

$$\gamma = 0^{\circ} \Rightarrow \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | (\mathbf{y}, 0^{\circ}) = \langle \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{O} (0^{\circ}) = T_{O} T_{S} \langle 1 + \mathbf{y} D_{S} D_{O} \quad D_{O} + \mathbf{y} D_{S} \quad 0 \quad 0 | =$$

$$= \langle \mathbf{M}_{SyO} (0^{\circ}) | = T_{SyO} \langle 1 \quad D_{SyO} \quad 0 \quad 0 |$$

$$\Rightarrow A_{S}^{3} = A_{S}^{4} = 0$$

6 with elliptically polarised emitted laser light as Eq. (E.25),

$$7 \quad \frac{\boldsymbol{I}_{in}(a,b,\alpha)}{I_{in}} = \frac{\mathbf{F}(a)\boldsymbol{I}_{E}}{F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & abc_{2\alpha} & -abs_{2\alpha} & (1-2a)\sqrt{1-b^{2}} \end{vmatrix},$$

- 8 and with ideal calibrators, we get the signals for the four ideal calibrator types in Eqs. (206)
- 9 to (209).

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{M}_{rot} (\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \mathbf{h}) | I_{in} \rangle}{I_{in}} = 10$$

$$= A_{S}^{1}i_{in} + A_{S}^{4}\mathbf{h}v_{in} - \mathbf{x} \left[\left(\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{2} - \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{3} \right) q_{in} + \left(\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{2} + \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{3} \right) \mathbf{h}u_{in} \right] = 10$$

$$= I_{SVO} \left(1 - \mathbf{x}abD_{SVO}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon - \mathbf{h}2\alpha} \right) \qquad (206)$$

$$D_{p} = 1 \Longrightarrow$$

$$11 \frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{p}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{M}_{p} (\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle}{T_{p}I_{in}} = \left[A_{S}^{1} + \mathbf{x} (\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{3} - \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{2}) \right] \left[i_{in} + \mathbf{x} (\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}u_{in} - \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}q_{in}) \right] = (207)$$

$$= T_{SyO} (1 - \mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}D_{SyO}) (1 - \mathbf{x}ab\mathbf{s}_{2\alpha+2\varepsilon}) = T_{SyO} \left[1 + abD_{SyO}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}\mathbf{s}_{2\alpha+2\varepsilon} - \mathbf{x} (\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}D_{SyO} + ab\mathbf{s}_{2\alpha+2\varepsilon}) \right]$$

$$\omega = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S} T_{QW} I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{M}_{QW} (\mathbf{x} 45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, 0) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle}{T_{QW} I_{in}} =$$

$$= A_{S}^{1} i_{in} - (\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} A_{S}^{2} - \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} A_{S}^{3}) (\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} q_{in} - \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} u_{in}) - \mathbf{x} \left[A_{S}^{4} (\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} q_{in} + \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} u_{in}) + (\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} A_{S}^{2} + \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} A_{S}^{3}) v_{in} \right] =$$

$$= T_{SyO} \left[1 - abD_{SyO} \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon + 2\alpha} + \mathbf{x} D_{SyO} \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} (1 - 2a) \sqrt{1 - b^{2}} \right]$$

$$(208)$$

13
$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{CP}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{M}_{CP} (\mathbf{z}, \mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle}{T_{CP}I_{in}} = (A_{S}^{1} + \mathbf{z}A_{S}^{4})(i_{in} - \mathbf{x}(\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}u_{in} - \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}q_{in})) =$$

$$= T_{SyO}(1 + \mathbf{x}ab\mathbf{s}_{2\alpha+2\varepsilon})$$
(209)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 Eqs. (206) and (209) are of the type of Eq. (193), wherefore the solutions described in Sect.
- 2 11 can be applied, but only to determine $\varepsilon \pm \alpha$. In order to determine α alone, ε must be
- 3 known, or a series of measurements with variable ε are fitted to the gain ratios η^* formulated
- 4 with one of the Eqs. (206) to (209), as explained by Alvarez et al. (2006).
- 5 Furthermore, for the case of the linear polariser calibrator (Eq. (207)), an unpolarised light
- 6 source (i.e. $i_m = 1$ and $q_m = u_m = v_m = 0$) before the receiver optics / telescope gives Eq. (210)
- from Eq. (207), which is of the type of Eq. (193), and with a cleaned analyser $D_{SyO} = \pm 1$.

$$D_{P} = 1, \quad i_{in} = 1, \quad q_{in} = u_{in} = v_{in} = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S} T_{P} I_{in}} = \frac{\left\langle \mathbf{A}_{S} \left| \mathbf{M}_{P} \left(\mathbf{x} 45^{\circ} + \varepsilon \right) \right| \mathbf{I}_{in} \right\rangle}{T_{P} I_{in}} = T_{SyO} \left(1 - \mathbf{x} \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} D_{SyO} \right)$$
(210)

9 13 Summary and conclusions

- 10 The presented equations can be used to analyse the effects of polarising optics of a variety of
- 11 lidar systems and to assess the accuracy and error of several calibration techniques. Major
- 12 findings are, that a cleaned analyser and no rotation of the receiving optics with respect to the
- 13 laser polarisation avoid many error terms and allow to determine and correct other
- misalignments and the optics diattenuation, and that the $\Delta 90$ -calibration can decrease the error
- of a single $\pm 45^{\circ}$ calibration into insignificance.
- 16 We showed that a linear polariser as calibrator should have a very good extinction ratio in
- order to avoid large calibration errors (Eq. (126)). The advantage of a sheet polariser (and $\lambda/4$
- 18 sheet filters) is its tenuity, wherefore it can be included in many existing lidar systems with
- 19 minimal space requirement, for example with a sheet holder as shown in Fig. 4. Such a sheet
- 20 holder guarantees an accurate $\Delta 90^{\circ}$ rotation of the sheet, wherefore the absolute accuracy of
- 21 the 45° orientation is not important. Together with an existing calibration technique or
- 22 inserted at different positions, the filter holder can be used to determine the diattenuation of
- 23 the optics between the two positions (see Eqs. (131) and (138) / (145)). Furthermore, the
- 24 determination of the calibration factor with an ideal linear polariser calibrator is always
- 25 independent of changes of the input light and hence independent of the atmospheric
- depolarisation, in contrast to the other calibrators. Plastic sheet filters can easily be cut to be
- 27 used in a rotation holder as in Fig. 5, so that the filter can be automatically rotated to $\Delta 90^{\circ}$
- 28 positions and out of the optical path for standard measurements. Large acceptance angles of
- 29 linearly polarising sheet filters allows the mounting close to the telescope focus where we

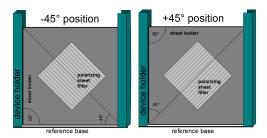
Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 have some free space and the filter diameter and mechanical mounting can be small due to the
- 2 small beam diameter. However, it should be considered that the direction of the polarising
- 3 structure of a sheet filter is not necessarily constant over the whole sheet, which is usually not
- 4 specified by the manufacturers and should be inquired before the purchase.
- 5 $\sqrt{4}$ plates and circular polariser made of sheet films have similar constraints. Furthermore, the
- 6 Δ 90-calibration doesn't work with a λ /4 plate, because the \pm 45° errors don't compensate (Eqs.
- 7 (154), (164)), but in exchange we can determine with it the amount of circular polarisation
- 8 (Eqs. (158) and (168), and S.14). In contrast to that, the ideal circular polariser calibration
- 9 does not depend on the rotation error ε and the input light polarisation at all and doesn't need a
- 10 Δ90-calibration, but inherent errors of a real circular polariser, which usually are not
- 11 sufficiently specified by manufacturers, would be difficult to assess, and the resulting error
- 12 equations are complex.
- 13 While all optical calibrators exhibit wavelength dependency and have the disadvantage of
- 14 possible inhomogeneities over the surface and other optical errors as inaccurate phase shift or
- 15 cross-talk, the only possible error source of the mechanical rotation calibrator (Sect. 7) is the
- 16 accuracy of the rotation itself. Although more bulky, it is the most reliable calibrator if used
- 17 with a cleaned analyser and accurate $\Delta 90^{\circ}$ rotation (Eq. (105)). It is independent of
- 18 wavelength, has no internal uncertainties, and is insensitive to temporal changes and
- 19 degradation.



- 20 Figure 4: Simple holder for sheet filters (linear polariser or $\lambda/4$ plate) with accurate
- 21 positioning for the $\Delta 90$ -calibration.

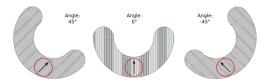
Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.







- 1 Figure 5: Linearly polarising sheet filter cutout for use in a rotation mount. The optical axis of
- 2 the filtered light beam is in the centre of the red circle. Reproduced with permission from
- 3 Kölbl (2010).

4 14 Acknowledgments

- 5 The financial support for EARLINET in the ACTRIS Research Infrastructure Project by the
- 6 European Union's Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme under grant agreement
- 7 n. 654169 and previously under grant agreement n. 262254 in the 7thFramework Programme
- 8 (FP7/2007-2013) is gratefully acknowledged.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

1

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





References

- 2 Alvarez, J. M., Vaughan, M. A., Hostetler, C. A., Hunt, W. H. and Winker, D. M.: Calibration
- 3 Technique for Polarization-Sensitive Lidars, J. Atmos. Oceanic Technol., 23, 683-699, 2006.
- 4 Anderson, R.: Polarization and atmospheric backscatter coefficient measurements, Appl. Opt.,
- 5 28, 865-874, 1989.
- 6 Ansmann, A. and Müller, D.: Lidar and Atmospheric Aerosol Particles, in: Lidar, 102, ,
- 7 Weitkamp, C. (Ed.), Springer New York, 105-141, 2005.
- 8 Ansmann, A., Tesche, M., Seifert, P., Groß, S., Freudenthaler, V., Apituley, A., Wilson, K. M.,
- 9 Serikov, I., Linné, H., Heinold, B., Hiebsch, A., Schnell, F., Schmidt, J., Mattis, I., Wandinger,
- 10 U. and Wiegner, M.: Ash and fine-mode particle mass profiles from EARLINET-AERONET
- observations over central Europe after the eruptions of the Eyjafjallajökull volcano in 2010, J.
- 12 Geophys. Res., 116, 2011.
- 13 Azzam, R. M. A.: Ellipsometry in: Handbook of Optics, Volume I (3rd Edition), Chapter 16,
- 14 McGraw-Hill, , 2009.
- 15 Behrendt, A. and Nakamura, T.: Calculation of the calibration constant of polarization lidar
- and its dependency on atmospheric temperature, Opt. Express, 10, 805-817, 2002.
- 17 Belegante, L., Bravo-Aranda, J. A., Freudenthaler, V., Nicolae, D., Nemuc, A., Alados-
- 18 Arboledas, L., Amodeo, A., Pappalardo, G., D'Amico, G., Engelmann, R., Baars, H.,
- 19 Wandinger, U., Papayannis, A., Kokkalis, P. and Pereira, S. N.: Experimental assessment of
- 20 the lidar polarizing sensitivity, Atmospheric Measurement Techniques Discussions, 2016, 1-
- 21 44, 2016.
- 22 Bennett, J. M.: Polarization in: Handbook of Optics, Volume I (3rd Edition), Chapter 12,
- 23 McGraw-Hill, , 2009a.
- 24 Bennett, J. M.: Polarizers in: Handbook of Optics, Volume I (3rd Edition), Chapter 13,
- 25 McGraw-Hill, , 2009b.
- 26 Beyerle, G.: Untersuchungen stratosphärischer Aerosole vulkanischen Ursprungs und polarer
- 27 stratosphärischer Wolken mit einem Mehrwellen-Lidar auf Spitzbergen (79°N, 12°E),
- 28 Berichte zur Polarforschung (Reports on Polar Research), 138, 1994.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 Biele, J., Beyerle, G. and Baumgarten, G.: Polarization Lidar: Correction of instrumental
- 2 effects, Opt. Express, 7, 427-435, 2000.
- 3 Böckmann, C. and Osterloh, L.: Runge-Kutta type regularization method for inversion of
- 4 spheroidal particle distribution from limited optical data, Inverse Problems in Science and
- 5 Engineering, 22, 150-165, 2014.
- 6 Borovoi, A., Konoshonkin, A. and Kustova, N.: Backscatter ratios for arbitrary oriented
- 7 hexagonal ice crystals of cirrus clouds, Opt. Lett., 39, 5788-5791, 2014.
- 8 Boucher, O., Randall, D., Artaxo, P., Bretherton, C., Feingold, G., Forster, P., Kerminen, V.-
- 9 M., Kondo, Y., Liao, H., Lohmann, U., Rasch, P., Satheesh, S., Sherwood, S., Stevens, B. and
- 10 Zhang, X.: 7 in: Clouds and Aerosols, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United
- 11 Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, 571–658 2013.
- 12 Bravo-Aranda, J. A., Belegante, L., Freudenthaler, V., Alados-Arboledas, A., Nicolae, D.,
- 13 Granados-Muñoz, M. J., Guerrero-Rascado, J. L., Amodeo, A., D'Amico, G., Engelmann, R.,
- 14 Pappalardo, G., Kokkalis, P., Mamouri, R., Papayannis, A., Navas-Guzmán, F., Olmo, F. J.,
- 15 Wandinger, U. and Haeffelin, M.: Assessment of lidar depolarization uncertainty by means of
- 16 a polarimetric lidar simulator, Atmospheric Measurement Techniques Discussions, 2016, 1-
- 17 35, 2016.
- 18 Bravo-Aranda, J. A., Navas-Guzmán, F., Guerrero-Rascado, J. L., Pérez-Ramírez, D.,
- 19 Granados-Muñoz, M. J. and Alados-Arboledas, L.: Analysis of lidar depolarization calibration
- 20 procedure and application to the atmospheric aerosol characterization, International Journal of
- 21 Remote Sensing, 34, 3543-3560, 2013.
- 22 Breckinridge, J. B., Lam, W. S. T. and Chipman, R. A.: Polarization Aberrations in
- 23 Astronomical Telescopes: The Point Spread Function, Publications of the Astronomical
- 24 Society of the Pacific, 127, pp. 445-468, 2015.
- 25 Burton, S. P., Hair, J. W., Kahnert, M., Ferrare, R. A., Hostetler, C. A., Cook, A. L., Harper, D.
- 26 B., Berkoff, T. A., Seaman, S. T., Collins, J. E., Fenn, M. A. and Rogers, R. R.: Observations
- 27 of the spectral dependence of particle depolarization ratio of aerosols using NASA Langley
- 28 airborne High Spectral Resolution Lidar, Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussions,
- 29 15, 24751-24803, 2015.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 Burton, S. P., Vaughan, M. A., Ferrare, R. A. and Hostetler, C. A.: Separating mixtures of
- 2 aerosol types in airborne High Spectral Resolution Lidar data, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 7, 419-
- 3 436, 2014.
- 4 Cairo, F., Donfrancesco, G. D., Adriani, A., Pulvirenti, L. and Fierli, F.: Comparison of
- 5 Various Linear Depolarization Parameters Measured by Lidar, Appl. Opt., 38, 4425-4432,
- 6 1999.
- 7 Cao, X., Roy, G. and Bernier, R.: Lidar polarization discrimination of bioaerosols, in: , 7672,
- 8 Chenault, D. B. and Goldstein, D. H. (Ed.), :76720P+, 2010.
- 9 Chipman, R. A.: Polarimetry in: Handbook of Optics, Volume I (3rd Edition), Chap. 15,
- 10 McGraw-Hill, , 2009a.
- 11 Chipman, R. A.: Mueller matrices in: Handbook of Optics, Volume I (3rd Edition), Chap. 14,
- 12 McGraw-Hill, , 2009b.
- 13 Clark, N. and Breckinridge, J. B.: Polarization compensation of Fresnel aberrations in
- 14 telescopes, in: , 8146, (Ed.), :81460O-81460O-13, 2011.
- 15 Clarke, D.: Stellar Polarimetry, Wiley-VCH Verlag GmbH & Co. KGaA, , 2009.
- 16 David, G., Miffre, A., Thomas, B. and Rairoux, P.: Sensitive and accurate dual-wavelength
- 17 UV-VIS polarization detector for optical remote sensing of tropospheric aerosols, Appl. Phys.
- 18 B: Lasers Opt., 108, 197-216, 2012.
- 19 David, G., Thomas, B., Coillet, E., Miffre, A. and Rairoux, P.: Polarization-resolved exact
- 20 light backscattering by an ensemble of particles in air, Opt. Express, 21, 18624-18639, 2013.
- 21 Del Guasta, M., Vallar, E., Riviere, O., Castagnoli, F., Venturi, V. and Morandi, M.: Use of
- 22 polarimetric lidar for the study of oriented ice plates in clouds, Appl. Opt., 45, 4878+, 2006.
- 23 Di, H., Hua, D., Yan, L., Hou, X. and Wei, X.: Polarization analysis and corrections of
- 24 different telescopes in polarization lidar, Appl. Opt., 54, 389-397, 2015.
- 25 Eloranta, E.: in: High Spectral Resolution Lidar, Springer New York, , 143-163 2005.
- 26 Eloranta, E. W. and Piironen, P.: Depolarization measurements with the High Spectral
- 27 Resolution Lidar, Seventeenth International Laser Radar Conference, Sendai, Japan, 1994.
- 28 Engelmann, R., Kanitz, T., Baars, H., Heese, B., Althausen, D., Skupin, A., Wandinger, U.,
- 29 Komppula, M., Stachlewska, I. S., Amiridis, V., Marinou, E., Mattis, I., Linné, H. and

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 Ansmann, A.: EARLINET Raman Lidar PollyXT: the neXT generation, Atmospheric
- 2 Measurement Techniques Discussions, 8, 7737-7780, 2015.
- 3 Esselborn, M., Wirth, M., Fix, A., Tesche, M. and Ehret, G.: Airborne high spectral resolution
- 4 lidar for measuring aerosol extinction and backscatter coefficients, Appl. Opt., 47, 346-358,
- 5 2008.
- 6 Flynn, C. J., Mendoza, A., Zheng, Y. and Mathur, S.: Novel polarization-sensitive micropulse
- 7 lidar measurement technique, Opt. Express, 15, 2785-2790, 2007.
- 8 Freudenthaler, V., Esselborn, M., Wiegner, M., Heese, B., Tesche, M., Ansmann, A., Müller,
- 9 D., Althausen, D., Wirth, M., Fix, A., Ehret, G., Knippertz, P., Toledano, C., Gasteiger, J.,
- 10 Garhammer, M. and Seefeldner, M.: Depolarization ratio profiling at several wavelengths in
- 11 pure Saharan dust during SAMUM 2006, Tellus B, 61, 165-179, 2009.
- 12 Freudenthaler, V., Seefeldner, M., Gro S. and Wandinger, U.: Accuracy of linear depolaristion
- 13 ratios in clear air ranges measured with POLIS-6 at 355 and 532 nm, in: 27th International
- 14 Laser Radar Conference, , (Ed.), , 2015.
- 15 Gasteiger, J. and Freudenthaler, V.: Benefit of depolarization ratio at $\lambda = 1064$ nm for the
- 16 retrieval of the aerosol microphysics from lidar measurements, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 7, 3773-
- 17 3781, 2014.
- 18 Gasteiger, J., Wiegner, M., Groß, S., Freudenthaler, V., Toledano, C., Tesche, M. and Kandler,
- 19 K.: Modelling lidar-relevant optical properties of complex mineral dust aerosols, Tellus B, 63,
- 20 725-741, 2011.
- 21 Geier, M. and Arienti, M.: Detection of preferential particle orientation in the atmosphere:
- 22 Development of an alternative polarization lidar system , Journal of Quantitative
- 23 Spectroscopy and Radiative Transfer, 149, 16 32, 2014.
- 24 Gimmestad, G. G.: Reexamination of depolarization in lidar measurements, Appl. Opt., 47,
- 25 3795-3802, 2008.
- 26 Goldstein, D.: Polarized Light, Marcel Dekker, , 2003.
- 27 Groß, S., Freudenthaler, V., Wirth, M. and Weinzierl, B.: Towards an aerosol classification
- 28 scheme for future EarthCARE lidar observations and implications for research needs, Atmos.
- 29 Sci. Lett., , n/a-n/a, 2014.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 Hair, J. W., Hostetler, C. A., Cook, A. L., Harper, D. B., Ferrare, R. A., Mack, T. L., Welch,
- 2 W., Izquierdo, L. R. and Hovis, F. E.: Airborne High Spectral Resolution Lidar for profiling
- 3 aerosol optical properties, Appl. Opt., 47, 6734-6752, 2008.
- 4 Hauge, P., Muller, R. and Smith, C.: Conventions and formulas for using the Mueller-Stokes
- 5 calculus in ellipsometry, Surf. Sci., 96, 81-107, 1980.
- 6 Hayman, M.: Optical Theory for the Advancement of Polarization Lidar, , , 2011.
- 7 Hayman, M., Spuler, S., Morley, B. and VanAndel, J.: Polarization lidar operation for
- 8 measuring backscatter phase matrices of oriented scatterers, Opt. Express, 20, 29553-29567,
- 9 2012.
- 10 Hayman, M. and Thayer, J. P.: Explicit description of polarization coupling in lidar
- 11 applications, Opt. Lett., 34, 611-613, 2009.
- 12 Hayman, M. and Thayer, J. P.: General description of polarization in lidar using Stokes
- 13 vectors and polar decomposition of Mueller matrices, J. Opt. Soc. Am. A, 29, 400-409, 2012.
- 14 Houston, J. D. and Carswell, A. I.: Four-component polarization measurement of lidar
- atmospheric scattering, Appl. Opt., 17, 614-620, 1978.
- 16 van de Hulst, H. C.: Light scattering by small particles, Dover Publications, New York, 1981.
- 17 Hunt, W. H., Winker, D. M., Vaughan, M. A., Powell, K. A., Lucker, P. L. and Weimer, C.:
- 18 CALIPSO Lidar Description and Performance Assessment, J. Atmos. Oceanic Technol., 26,
- 19 1214-1228, 2009.
- 20 Kahnert, M., Nousiainen, T. and Lindqvist, H.: Review: Model particles in atmospheric optics
- 21 , JQSRT, 146, 41 58, 2014.
- 22 Kaul, B. V., Kuznetsov, A. L. and Polovtseva, E. R.: Measurements of backscattering phase
- 23 matrices of crystalline clouds with a polarization lidaR, Atmospheric and Oceanic Optics, 5,
- 24 381-383, 1992.
- 25 Kaul, B. V., Samokhvalov, I. V. and Volkov, S. N.: Investigating Particle Orientation in Cirrus
- 26 Clouds by Measuring Backscattering Phase Matrices with Lidar, Appl. Opt., 43, 6620-6628,
- 27 2004.
- 28 Kölbl, C.: Depolarization of lidar signals in the arctic atmosphere; Calibration and
- 29 optimization of the ALOMAR Troposphere Lidar, , , 2010.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 Liu, Z., McGill, M., Hu, Y., Hostetler, C., Vaughan, M. and Winker, D.: Validating Lidar
- 2 Depolarization Calibration Using Solar Radiation Scattered by Ice Clouds, IEEE Geosci.
- 3 Remote Sens. Lett., 1, 157-161, 2004.
- 4 Lu, S.-Y. and Chipman, R. A.: Interpretation of Mueller matrices based on polar
- 5 decomposition, J. Opt. Soc. Am. A, 13, 1106-1113, 1996.
- 6 Mattis, I., Tesche, M., Grein, M., Freudenthaler, V. and Müller, D.: Systematic error of lidar
- 7 profiles caused by a polarization-dependent receiver transmission: quantification and error
- 8 correction scheme, Appl. Opt., 48, 2742-2751, 2009.
- 9 McGill, M., Hlavka, D., Hart, W., Scott, V. S., Spinhirne, J. and Schmid, B.: Cloud Physics
- 10 Lidar: instrument description and initial measurement results, Appl. Opt., 41, 3725-3734,
- 11 2002.
- 12 Mishchenko, M., Travis, L. and Lacis, A.: Scattering, absorption, and emission of light by
- small particles, Cambridge University Press, , 2002.
- 14 Mishchenko, M. I. and Hovenier, J. W.: Depolarization of light backscattered by randomly
- oriented nonspherical particles, Opt. Lett., 20, 1356-1358, 1995.
- 16 Müller, D., Hostetler, C. A., Ferrare, R. A., Burton, S. P., Chemyakin, E., Kolgotin, A., Hair, J.
- 17 W., Cook, A. L., Harper, D. B., Rogers, R. R., Hare, R. W., Cleckner, C. S., Obland, M. D.,
- 18 Tomlinson, J., Berg, L. K. and Schmid, B.: Airborne Multiwavelength High Spectral
- 19 Resolution Lidar (HSRL-2) observations during TCAP 2012: vertical profiles of optical and
- 20 microphysical properties of a smoke/urban haze plume over the northeastern coast of the US,
- 21 Atmospheric Measurement Techniques, 7, 3487-3496, 2014.
- 22 Müller, D., Wandinger, U. and Ansmann, A.: Microphysical Particle Parameters from
- 23 Extinction and Backscatter Lidar Data by Inversion with Regularization: Theory, Appl. Opt.,
- 24 38, 2346-2357, 1999.
- 25 Muller, R.: Definitions and conventions in ellipsometry, Surf. Sci., 16, 14-33, 1969.
- 26 Nee, S.-M. F.: Errors of Mueller matrix measurements with a partially polarized light source,
- 27 Appl. Opt., 45, 6497-6506, 2006.
- 28 Nemuc, A., Vasilescu, J., Talianu, C., Belegante, L. and Nicolae, D.: Assessment of aerosol's
- 29 mass concentrations from measured linear particle depolarization ratio (vertically resolved)
- and simulations, Atmospheric Measurement Techniques, 6, 3243-3255, 2013.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 Nisantzi, A., Mamouri, R. E., Ansmann, A. and Hadjimitsis, D.: Injection of mineral dust into
- 2 the free troposphere during fire events observed with polarization lidar at Limassol, Cyprus,
- 3 Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 14, 12155-12165, 2014.
- 4 Nousiainen, T., Kahnert, M. and Lindqvist, H.: Can particle shape information be retrieved
- 5 from light-scattering observations using spheroidal model particles?, JQSRT, 112, 2213 -
- 6 2225, 2011.
- 7 Pérez-Ramírez, D., Whiteman, D. N., Veselovskii, I., Kolgotin, A., Korenskiy, M. and Alados-
- 8 Arboledas, L.: Effects of systematic and random errors on the retrieval of particle
- 9 microphysical properties from multiwavelength lidar measurements using inversion with
- 10 regularization, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 6, 3039-3054, 2013.
- 11 Pal, S. R. and Carswell, A. I.: Polarization Properties of Lidar Backscattering from Clouds,
- 12 Appl. Opt., 12, 1530-1535, 1973.
- 13 Pezzaniti, L. J. and Chipman, R. A.: Angular dependence of polarizing beam-splitter cubes,
- 14 Appl. Opt., 33, 1916-1929, 1994.
- 15 Platt, C. M. R.: Lidar Observation of a Mixed-Phase Altostratus Cloud, J. Appl. Meteor., 16,
- 16 339-345, 1977.
- 17 Reichardt, J., Baumgart, R. and McGee, T. J.: Three-Signal Method for Accurate
- 18 Measurements of Depolarization Ratio with Lidar, Appl. Opt., 42, 4909-4913, 2003.
- 19 Roy, G., Cao, X. and Bernier, R.: On the information content of linear and circular
- depolarization signatures of bioaerosols, in: , 8018, (Ed.), :801807-801807-8, 2011.
- 21 Sassen, K.: in: Polarization in lidar, in Lidar: Range-Resolved Optical Remote Sensing of the
- 22 Atmosphere, Springer, 19-42 2005.
- 23 Sassen, K.: The Polarization Lidar Technique for Cloud Research: A Review and Current
- 24 Assessment, Bull. Amer. Meteor. Soc., 72, 1848-1866, 1991.
- 25 Sassen, K. and Benson, S.: A Midlatitude Cirrus Cloud Climatology from the Facility for
- 26 Atmospheric Remote Sensing. Part II: Microphysical Properties Derived from Lidar
- 27 Depolarization, J. Atmos. Sci., 58, 2103-2112, 2001.
- 28 Schotland, R. M., Sassen, K. and Stone, R.: Observations by Lidar of Linear Depolarization
- 29 Ratios for Hydrometeors, J. Appl. Meteor., 10, 1011-1017, 1971.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 Seldomridge, N. L., Shaw, J. A. and Repasky, K. S.: Dual-polarization lidar using a liquid
- 2 crystal variable retarder, Opt. Eng., 45, 106202+, 2006.
- 3 Shimizu, A., Sugimoto, N., Matsui, I., Arao, K., Uno, I., Murayama, T., Kagawa, N., Aoki, K.,
- 4 Uchiyama, A. and Yamazaki, A.: Continuous observations of Asian dust and other aerosols by
- 5 polarization lidars in China and Japan during ACE-Asia, Journal of Geophysical Research:
- 6 Atmospheres, 109, n/a-n/a, 2004.
- 7 Skumanich, A., Lites, B. W., Pillet, V. M. and Seagraves, P.: The Calibration of the Advanced
- 8 Stokes Polarimeter, The Astrophysical Journal Supplement Series, 357+, 1997.
- 9 Snels, M., Cairo, F., Colao, F. and Di Donfrancesco, G.: Calibration method for depolarization
- 10 lidar measurements, Int. J. Remote Sens., 30, 5725-5736, 2009.
- 11 Socas-Navarro, H., Elmore, D., Asensio Ramos, A. and Harrington, D. M.: Characterization
- of telescope polarization properties across the visible and near-infrared spectrum, A&A, 531,
- 13 A2, 2011.
- 14 Spinhirne, J. D., Hansen, M. Z. and Caudill, L. O.: Cloud top remote sensing by airborne
- 15 lidar, Appl. Opt., 21, 1564-1571, 1982.
- 16 Steinborn, E. and Ruedenberg, K.: Rotation and Translation of Regular and Irregular Solid
- 17 Spherical Harmonics, in: , 7, , Löwdin, P.-O. (Ed.), Academic Press, , 1 81, 1973.
- 18 Sugimoto, N. and Lee, C. H.: Characteristics of dust aerosols inferred from lidar
- depolarization measurements at two wavelengths, Appl. Opt., 45, 7468-7474, 2006.
- 20 Sugimoto, N., Matsui, I., Shimizu, A., Uno, I., Asai, K., Endoh, T. and Nakajima, T.:
- 21 Observation of dust and anthropogenic aerosol plumes in the Northwest Pacific with a two-
- 22 wavelength polarization lidar on board the research vessel Mirai, Geophys. Res. Lett., 29,
- 23 1901+, 2002.
- 24 Veselovskii, I., Whiteman, D. N., Korenskiy, M., Kolgotin, A., Dubovik, O., Perez-Ramirez,
- 25 D. and Suvorina, A.: Retrieval of spatio-temporal distributions of particle parameters from
- 26 multiwavelength lidar measurements using the linear estimation technique and comparison
- 27 with AERONET, Atmos. Meas. Tech., 6, 2671-2682, 2013.
- 28 Volkov, S. N., Samokhvalov, I. V., Cheong, H. D. and Kim, D.: Investigation of East Asian
- 29 clouds with polarization light detection and ranging, Appl. Opt., 54, 3095-3105, 2015.

Atmos. Meas. Tech. Discuss., doi:10.5194/amt-2015-338, 2016 Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 Winker, D. M., Vaughan, M. A., Omar, A., Hu, Y., Powell, K. A., Liu, Z., Hunt, W. H. and
- 2 Young, S. A.: Overview of the CALIPSO Mission and CALIOP Data Processing Algorithms,
- 3 J. Atmos. Oceanic Technol., 26, 2310-2323, 2009.
- 4 : Handbook of Optics, Volume I Geometrical and Physical Optics, Polarized Light,
- 5 Components and Instruments (3rd Edition), Bass, M. (Ed.). McGraw Hill Professional, ,
- 6 2009.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 15 Appendix

2 App. A Acronyms and shortcuts

5a'a' = aa_{L_s} combined laser-atmosphere polarisation parameter6αRotation of the plane of horizontal-linear polarisation of the laser around the z-axis (laser rotation)7axis (laser rotation)Rotation of the emitter optics around the z-axis9γRotation of the receiver optics around the z-axis10 c_{2e} $cos(2e)$ 11δ(volume) linear depolarisation ratio of the atmospheric scattering volume; see12 E_q . 1213 $δ^*$ calibrated signal ratio including cross talk and alignment errors14Ddiattenuation parameter. See15 e error angle of the $Δ90$ -calibration setup16 $η_{T,R}$ electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels17 $η$ $η = η_R T_R / η_T T_T$ calibration factor including only the electronic amplification and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter19 $η^*$ gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor $η^*$ of the polarisation channels, i.e. the calibration factor $η$ including the cross talk from optics before the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors22 $η^*_{A,900}$ $Δ90$ -gain ratio $η^*_{A,900} ≡ √η^*(+45°+ε)η^*(-45°+ε);$ measured, apparent calibration factor retrieved with the $Δ90$ -calibration method24 I Stokes vector of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity)25 I Stokes vector of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity)26 F Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction eule, in the transmissi	3	a	polarisation parameter of the atmospheric volume; see Eq. 9
Rotation of the plane of horizontal-linear polarisation of the laser around the z-axis (laser rotation) Rotation of the emitter optics around the z-axis Rotation of the emitter optics around the z-axis Rotation of the receiver optics around the z-axis Cos(2 ε) Rotation of the receiver optics around the z-axis (volume) linear depolarisation ratio of the atmospheric scattering volume; see Eq. 12 calibrated signal ratio including cross talk and alignment errors diattenuation parameter. See error angle of the Δ 90-calibration setup electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels η η η η η η η η	4	a_L	polarisation parameter of the light beam leaving the laser
Rotation of the plane of horizontal-linear polarisation of the laser around the z-axis (laser rotation) Rotation of the emitter optics around the z-axis Rotation of the emitter optics around the z-axis Rotation of the receiver optics around the z-axis Cos(2 ε) Rotation of the receiver optics around the z-axis (volume) linear depolarisation ratio of the atmospheric scattering volume; see Eq. 12 calibrated signal ratio including cross talk and alignment errors diattenuation parameter. See error angle of the Δ 90-calibration setup electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels η η η η η η η η	5	a'	$a' = aa_L$, combined laser-atmosphere polarisation parameter
axis (laser rotation) 8 β Rotation of the emitter optics around the z-axis 9 γ Rotation of the receiver optics around the z-axis 10 c_{2z} $cos(2z)$ (volume) linear depolarisation ratio of the atmospheric scattering volume; see Eq. 12 13 δ^* calibrated signal ratio including cross talk and alignment errors 14 D diattenuation parameter. See 15 ε error angle of the $\Delta 90$ -calibration setup 16 $\eta_{T,R}$ electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels 17 η		α	
Rotation of the emitter optics around the z-axis Rotation of the receiver optics around the z-axis $cos(2\varepsilon)$ (volume) linear depolarisation ratio of the atmospheric scattering volume; see Eq. 12 $Eq. 12$ $Eq. 12$ $Eq. 12$ $Eq. 13$ $Eq. 18$ $Eq. 19$ $Eq. 1$			
Rotation of the receiver optics around the z-axis $\cos(2\varepsilon)$ $\cos(2\varepsilon)$ (volume) linear depolarisation ratio of the atmospheric scattering volume; see Eq. 12 Eq. 12 13 δ^* calibrated signal ratio including cross talk and alignment errors diattenuation parameter. See error angle of the $\Delta 90$ -calibration setup electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels $\eta = \eta_{\epsilon} T_R / \eta_{\tau} T_T$ calibration factor including only the electronic amplification and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor η^* of the polarisation channels, i.e. the calibration factor η including the cross talk from optics before the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors 20 $\eta^*_{.390}$ $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta^*_{.390} \equiv \sqrt{\eta^*}(+45^\circ + \varepsilon)\eta^*(-45^\circ + \varepsilon)$; measured, apparent calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method 21 Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 22 I Stokes vector of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 23 I Stokes vector of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction Element ij of F 24 Miller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g. a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission τ and reflection τ path. 25 PBS 26 JP Transmission of matrix M_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 27 Intensity transmission and reflection coefficients of the polarising beam-splitter for parallel p and perpendicular s linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. 27 σ		В	
10 c _{2ε} cos(2ε) 11 δ (volume) linear depolarisation ratio of the atmospheric scattering volume; see Eq. 12 13 δ* calibrated signal ratio including cross talk and alignment errors diattenuation parameter. See 15 ε error angle of the Δ90-calibration setup 16 $η_{T,R}$ electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels 17 $η$ $η = η_R T_R / η_T T_T$ calibration factor including only the electronic amplification and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter 18 and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter 19 $η^*$ gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor $η^*$ of the polarisation channels, i.e. the calibration factor $η$ including the cross talk from optics before the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors 12 $η_{Δ990}^*$ Δ90-gain ratio $η_{Δ990}^* ≡ √η^*(+45^\circ + ε)η^*(-45^\circ + ε)$; measured, apparent calibration factor retrieved with the Δ90-calibration method 14 Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 15 I Stokes vector of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 16 Element ij of ij Miller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction Element ij of ij Miller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter ij ij ij Miller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter ij ij ij ij ij ij ij ij			
11 δ (volume) linear depolarisation ratio of the atmospheric scattering volume; see Eq. 12 13 δ^* calibrated signal ratio including cross talk and alignment errors diattenuation parameter. See error angle of the $\Delta 90$ -calibration setup electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels $\eta = \eta_R T_R / \eta_T T_T$ calibration factor including only the electronic amplification and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor η^* of the polarisation channels, i.e. the calibration factor η including the cross talk from optics before the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors 12 $\eta^*_{\Delta 90}$ $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta^*_{\Delta 90} \equiv \sqrt{\eta^*(+45^\circ + \varepsilon)\eta^*(-45^\circ + \varepsilon)}$; measured, apparent calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method 14 I Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 15 I Stokes vector of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 16 I Stokes vector of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction element ij of ij Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction element ij of ij Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter ij ij ij ij ij ij ij ij			<u>*</u>
Eq. 12			
13 δ^* calibrated signal ratio including cross talk and alignment errors 14 D diattenuation parameter. See 15 ε error angle of the $\Delta 90$ -calibration setup 16 $\eta_{T,R}$ electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels 17 η $\eta = \eta_R T_R / \eta_T T_\Gamma$ calibration factor including only the electronic amplification and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter 19 η^* gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor η^* of the polarisation channels, i.e. the calibration factor η including the cross talk from optics before the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors 19 η^*_{A90} $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta^*_{A90} \equiv \sqrt{\eta^*(+45^\circ + \varepsilon)\eta^*(-45^\circ + \varepsilon)}$; measured, apparent calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method 10 Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 11 Stokes vector of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 12 I Stokes vector of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction Element ij of F 19 Ms.M $_{T,R}$ Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission r and reflection r path. 10 PBS 11 PBS 12 Sz _{r} Sin(2 r) 12 Transmission of matrix r for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 13 PB Transmission of matrix r for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 14 Transmission of matrix r for unpolarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. 15 Z _{r} r		0	
diattenuation parameter. See 15 ε error angle of the $\Delta 90$ -calibration setup 16 $\eta_{T,R}$ electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels 17 η $\eta = \eta_R T_R / \eta_T T_T$ calibration factor including only the electronic amplification 18 and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter 19 η^* gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor η^* of the polarisation 20 channels, i.e. the calibration factor η including the cross talk from optics before 21 the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors 22 η_{A90}^* $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta_{A90}^* \equiv \sqrt{\eta^*(+45^\circ + \varepsilon)\eta^*(-45^\circ + \varepsilon)}$; measured, apparent 23 calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method 24 I Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 25 I Stokes vector of the light beam 26 LDR linear depolarisation ratio = δ 27 F Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction 28 F_{ij} Element ij of F Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter 30 cube, in the transmission τ and reflection τ path. 31 PBS 32 s_{2c} $sin(2\varepsilon)$ 33 T_S Transmission of matrix M_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 34 T^p , T , T^p , $T^$			
15 ε error angle of the $\Delta 90$ -calibration setup 16 $\eta_{T,R}$ electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels 17 η $\eta = \eta_R T_R / \eta_T T_T$ calibration factor including only the electronic amplification 18 and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter 19 η^* gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor η^* of the polarisation 20 channels, i.e. the calibration factor η including the cross talk from optics before 21 the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors 22 η^*_{A90} $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta^*_{A90} \equiv \sqrt{\eta^*(+45^\circ + \varepsilon)\eta^*(-45^\circ + \varepsilon)}$; measured, apparent 23 calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method 24 I Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 25 I Stokes vector of the light beam 26 LDR linear depolarisation ratio = δ I Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction 27 I Element Ij of I Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter I		δ^*	
electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels $\eta = \eta_R T_R / \eta_T T_T$ calibration factor including only the electronic amplification and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor η^* of the polarisation channels, i.e. the calibration factor η including the cross talk from optics before the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors $ \frac{1}{2} \qquad \frac$		D	
17 $η$ $η = η_R T_R / η_T T_T$ calibration factor including only the electronic amplification and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter 19 $η^*$ gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor $η^*$ of the polarisation channels, i.e. the calibration factor $η$ including the cross talk from optics before the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors 22 $η_{Δ90}^*$ $Δ90$ -gain ratio $η_{Δ90}^* = \sqrt{η^*(+45^\circ + ε)η^*(-45^\circ + ε)}$; measured, apparent calibration factor retrieved with the $Δ90$ -calibration method 24 I Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 25 I Stokes vector of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 26 LDR linear depolarisation ratio = $δ$ 27 F Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction Element ij of F 29 $M_{S_0}M_{T,R}$ Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission r and reflection r path. 31 PBS polarising beam-splitter 32 $s_{2ε}$ $sin(2ε)$ Transmission of matrix M_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 34 T^p , T	15	ε	
and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter 19 η^* gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor η^* of the polarisation 20 channels, i.e. the calibration factor η including the cross talk from optics before 21 the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors 22 $\eta^*_{\Delta 90}$ $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta^*_{\Delta 90} \equiv \sqrt{\eta^*(+45^\circ + \varepsilon)\eta^*(-45^\circ + \varepsilon)}$; measured, apparent 23 calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method 24 I Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 25 I Stokes vector of the light beam 26 LDR linear depolarisation ratio = δ 27 F Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction 28 F_{ij} Element ij of F 29 M_{S} , $M_{T,R}$ Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter 30 cube, in the transmission T and reflection T path. 31 PBS polarising beam-splitter 32 S_{2c} $Sin(2\varepsilon)$ 33 T_{S} Transmission of matrix T for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 34 T^p , T	16	$\eta_{T,R}$	electronic amplification of individual transmitted/reflected channels
and the optical diattenuation of the polarising beam-splitter 19 η^* gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor η^* of the polarisation 20 channels, i.e. the calibration factor η including the cross talk from optics before 21 the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors 22 $\eta^*_{\Delta 90}$ $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta^*_{\Delta 90} \equiv \sqrt{\eta^*(+45^\circ + \varepsilon)\eta^*(-45^\circ + \varepsilon)}$; measured, apparent 23 calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method 24 I Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 25 I Stokes vector of the light beam 26 LDR linear depolarisation ratio = δ 27 F Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction 28 F_{ij} Element ij of F 29 M_{S} , $M_{T,R}$ Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter 30 cube, in the transmission T and reflection T path. 31 PBS polarising beam-splitter 32 S_{2c} $\sin(2\varepsilon)$ 33 T_{S} Transmission of matrix M_{S} for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 34 T^p , T	17	η	$\eta = \eta_R T_R / \eta_T T_T$ calibration factor including only the electronic amplification
gain ratio i.e. the measured, apparent calibration factor η^* of the polarisation channels, i.e. the calibration factor η including the cross talk from optics before the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta_{\Delta 90}^* \equiv \sqrt{\eta^*(+45^\circ + \varepsilon)\eta^*(-45^\circ + \varepsilon)}$; measured, apparent calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\Delta 90$ -calibration method $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\Delta 90$ -calibration method $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\Delta 90$ -calibration method $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\Delta 90$ -calibration method $\Delta 90$ -calibration metho	18	•	
channels, i.e. the calibration factor η including the cross talk from optics before the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta_{\Delta 90}^* \equiv \sqrt{\eta^*(+45^\circ + \varepsilon)\eta^*(-45^\circ + \varepsilon)}$; measured, apparent calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) Stokes vector of the light beam [linear depolarisation ratio = δ Interval I Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction Element I of I Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter I I cube, in the transmission I and reflection I path. PBS polarising beam-splitter solution I path. PBS polarising beam-splitter I solution I and reflection I path. Transmission of matrix I for unpolarised light (alias average transmission). Intensity transmission and reflection coefficients of the polarising beam-splitter for parallel I I and perpendicular I linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. I	19	n*	
the polarising beam-splitter and from system alignment errors $\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta_{\Delta 90}^* \equiv \sqrt{\eta^*(+45^\circ + \varepsilon)\eta^*(-45^\circ + \varepsilon)}$; measured, apparent calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) I Stokes vector of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction Element ij of $iff{F}$ Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter $iff{g}$, e.g a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission $iff{g}$ and reflection $iff{g}$ path. PBS polarising beam-splitter sin($iff{g}$) Transmission of matrix $iff{g}$ for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) Transmission of matrix $iff{g}$ for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) Transmission and reflection coefficients of the polarising beam-splitter for parallel $iff{g}$ and perpendicular $iff{g}$ linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. $iff{g}$		•	
22 η_{A90}^*			
calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method 24			
calibration factor retrieved with the $\Delta 90$ -calibration method Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) I Stokes vector of the light beam LDR linear depolarisation ratio = δ Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction Element ij of \mathbf{F} Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission T and reflection T path. PBS polarising beam-splitter T ransmission of matrix \mathbf{M}_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) Transmission of matrix \mathbf{M}_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) Intensity transmission and reflection coefficients of the polarising beam-splitter for parallel T and perpendicular T linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. T and T parallel T	22	$\eta_{_{A90}}^*$	$\Delta 90$ -gain ratio $\eta_{\Delta 90}^* \equiv \sqrt{\eta^* (+45^\circ + \varepsilon) \eta^* (-45^\circ + \varepsilon)}$; measured, apparent
24 I Power/flux of the light beam [watt/lumen] (colloquially: intensity) 25 I Stokes vector of the light beam 26 LDR linear depolarisation ratio = δ 27 F Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction 28 F_{ij} Element ij of F 29 \mathbf{M}_{S} , \mathbf{M}_{TR} Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission T and reflection T path. 31 PBS polarising beam-splitter 32 \mathbf{s}_{2e} $\mathbf{sin}(2e)$ 33 T_{S} Transmission of matrix \mathbf{M}_{S} for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 34 T^{p} , T^{p}	23	270	calibration factor retrieved with the A90-calibration method
25 I Stokes vector of the light beam 26 LDR linear depolarisation ratio = δ 27 F Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction 28 F_{ij} Element ij of F 29 $M_S, M_{T,R}$ Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission T and reflection T path. 31 PBS polarising beam-splitter 32 S_{2e} $S_{10}(2e)$ 33 T_S Transmission of matrix T_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 34 $T^P, T, T^P, T^P, T^P, T^P, T^P, T^P, T^$	_	I	
26 LDR linear depolarisation ratio = δ 27 F Müller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction 28 F_{ij} Element ij of F 29 \mathbf{M}_{S} , $\mathbf{M}_{T,R}$ Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission T and reflection T path. 31 PBS polarising beam-splitter 32 $\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}$ $\mathbf{sin}(2\varepsilon)$ 33 T_S Transmission of matrix \mathbf{M}_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 34 T^p , T^p			
27FMüller matrix of the atmospheric scattering volume in backscattering direction28 F_{ij} Element ij of F 29 $\mathbf{M}_{S}, \mathbf{M}_{T,R}$ Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission T and reflection T path.31PBSpolarising beam-splitter s 32 $s_{2\varepsilon}$ $sin(2\varepsilon)$ 33 T_{S} Transmission of matrix \mathbf{M}_{S} for unpolarised light (alias average transmission)34 T^{p} ,			
28 F_{ij} Element ij of F 29 \mathbf{M}_{S} , $\mathbf{M}_{T,R}$ Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter s , e.g a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission T and reflection T path. 31 PBS polarising beam-splitter S sin(S) 32 S_{S_c} sin(S) 33 T_S Transmission of matrix S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 34 T^p ,			
M _S , M _{T,R} Müller matrix of the polarising beam-splitter $_S$, e.g a polarising beam-splitter cube, in the transmission $_T$ and reflection $_R$ path. PBS polarising beam-splitter $_S$ sin(2 $_E$) Transmission of matrix M $_S$ for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) Transmission and reflection coefficients of the polarising beam-splitter for parallel $_T$ and perpendicular $_T$ linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. Zo $_T$ $_T$ $_T$ $_T$ $_T$ $_T$ $_T$ $_T$		_	
cube, in the transmission $_T$ and reflection $_R$ path. PBS polarising beam-splitter $\sin(2\varepsilon)$ T_S polarising beam-splitter $\sin(2\varepsilon)$ Transmission of matrix \mathbf{M}_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) The polarising beam-splitter for parallel p and perpendicular p linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. T_S			
31 PBS polarising beam-splitter 32 $s_{2\varepsilon}$ $sin(2\varepsilon)$ 33 T_S Transmission of matrix M_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 34 T^P , T		\mathbf{M}_{S} , $\mathbf{M}_{T,R}$	
32 $s_{2\varepsilon}$ $sin(2\varepsilon)$ 33 T_S Transmission of matrix M_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) 34 T^P , T^P , R^P , R^S Intensity transmission and reflection coefficients of the polarising beam- 35 splitter for parallel p and perpendicular s linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. 37 Z_O $Z_O = \sqrt{1 - D_O^2}$			
Transmission of matrix \mathbf{M}_{S} for unpolarised light (alias average transmission) Intensity transmission and reflection coefficients of the polarising beam-splitter for parallel p and perpendicular s linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. $Z_{O} = \sqrt{1 - D_{O}^{2}}$		PBS	polarising beam-splitter
34 T^p , T^p , R^p , R^s Intensity transmission and reflection coefficients of the polarising beam- 35 splitter for parallel p and perpendicular s linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. 37 Z_O $Z_O = \sqrt{1 - D_O^2}$		$\mathbf{S}_{2arepsilon}$	$\sin(2\varepsilon)$
splitter for parallel p and perpendicular s linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. $Z_O = \sqrt{1 - D_O^2}$	33	T_S	Transmission of matrix M_S for unpolarised light (alias average transmission)
splitter for parallel p and perpendicular s linearly polarised light with respect to the plane of incidence. $Z_O = \sqrt{1 - D_O^2}$	34	T^p , T^s , R^p , R^s	Intensity transmission and reflection coefficients of the polarising beam-
36 the plane of incidence. 37 Z_O $Z_O = \sqrt{1 - D_O^2}$	35		
$Z_O = \sqrt{1 - D_O^2}$			
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		7	
38 W_0 $W_0 = 1 - 7 \cdot c = 1 - c \cdot \sqrt{1 - D^2}$	3/	Z_O	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
m = m = m = m = m = m = m = m = m = m =	38	W_O	$W_O = 1 - Z_O c_O = 1 - c_O \sqrt{1 - D_O^2}$
39 $c_0 \qquad \cos(\Delta_0)$			
40 Δ differential phase shift of the <i>p</i> and <i>s</i> polarised light $\varphi^p - \varphi^s$			
41 $\varphi^p \varphi^s$ phase of the <i>p</i> and <i>s</i> polarised light			
42 ψ Rotation of the calibrator around the z-axis			
43 ϕ Rotation around z-axis	43	ϕ	Rotation around z-axis
44 \ First row vector of a matrix; bra-vector.	44	(First row vector of a matrix; bra-vector.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 Stokes vector; always a column vector; ket-vector.
- 2 Setup parameters:
- 3 h binary operator to select either manual rotation (h = +1) or rotation by means
- 4 of a $\lambda/2$ plate (h = -1).
- 5 x, z binary operators to select angles of $+45^{\circ}$ (x, z = +1) or -45° (x, z = -1)
- 6 y binary operator to select angles of $+0^{\circ}$ (y = +1) or $+90^{\circ}$ (y = -1)

7 App. B The
 het> notation

- 8 Superscript T means the transposition of a row vector to a column vector and vice versa, while
- 9 the |ket> and <bra> vector symbols always stand for a column vector and row vector,
- 10 respectively. That means:

11
$$\begin{pmatrix} a \\ b \\ c \\ d \end{pmatrix} = (a \quad b \quad c \quad d)^{T} = \begin{vmatrix} a & b & c & d \end{pmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} a \\ b \\ c \\ d \end{pmatrix}$$
 (B.1)

12 are forms of column vectors, and

13
$$(a \ b \ c \ d) = \begin{pmatrix} a \\ b \\ c \\ d \end{pmatrix}^T = \langle a \ b \ c \ d | = \begin{pmatrix} a \\ b \\ c \\ d \end{pmatrix}$$
 (B.2)

14 are forms of row vectors.

15 App. C The calibration equation

- 16 The general equation for the calibration signals Eq. (81) can be written similar to Kaul et al.
- 17 (2004) using general expressions for the analyser row vector $\langle A_s |$ (see App. D) and for the
- 18 input Stokes vector $|I_n\rangle$ (see App. E)) as in Eq. (C.1), irrespective of the actual position of the
- 19 calibrator.

$$20 \quad \frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}} = \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle = I_{in} \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} \\ A_{S}^{2} \\ A_{S}^{3} \\ A_{S}^{4} \end{pmatrix} \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ q_{in} \\ u_{in} \\ v_{in} \end{pmatrix}$$
(C.1)

- 21 For certain setups the fully expanded equations are very complex. But sometimes slighty
- 22 expanded versions are sufficient to achieve significant insights. Demerging the $(\pm 45^{\circ} + \epsilon)$

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- 1 rotation from the calibrator, as in Eq. (C.2), or just the ε rotations, as in Eq. (C.3), and
- 2 applying the appropriate parts to the analyser and to the input Stokes vector can help to show
- 3 general relations. For this purpose we define the rotated analyser vector $\langle \mathbf{A}_{S,\epsilon} |$ and the rotated
- 4 input Stokes vector $|I_{in,\varepsilon}\rangle$ as shown in Eq. (C.3).

$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{R}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{C}(0) \mathbf{R}(-\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} - \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S} I_{in}} = \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} \\ A_{S}^{2} \\ A_{S}^{3} \\ A_{S}^{4} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \mathbf{C}(0) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} & \mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ q_{in} \\ 0 & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ v_{in} \end{vmatrix} =$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} \\ \mathbf{x}(\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{3} - \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{2}) \\ -\mathbf{x}(\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}u_{in}^{2} - \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}u_{in}) \\ -\mathbf{x}(\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}u_{in}^{2} + \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}u_{in}) \\ v_{in} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} \\ \mathbf{x}A_{S,\varepsilon}^{3} \\ -\mathbf{x}A_{S,\varepsilon}^{2} \\ -\mathbf{x}A_{S,\varepsilon}^{2} \\ A_{S}^{4} \end{pmatrix} \mathbf{C}(0) \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ \mathbf{x}u_{in,\varepsilon} \\ -\mathbf{x}q_{in,\varepsilon} \\ v_{in} \end{vmatrix}$$

$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle =$$

$$= \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{R}(+\varepsilon) \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ}) \mathbf{R}(-\varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{A}_{S,\varepsilon} | \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ}) | \mathbf{I}_{in,\varepsilon} \rangle \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{S}}{A_{S}^{1}} = \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} \\ A_{S}^{2} \\ A_{S}^{2} \\ A_{S}^{3} \\ A_{S}^{4} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & c_{2\varepsilon} & -s_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & s_{2\varepsilon} & c_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ}) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & c_{2\varepsilon} & s_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & -s_{2\varepsilon} & c_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ v_{in} \end{vmatrix} =$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} \\ c_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{2} + s_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{3} \\ c_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{2} - s_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{2} \\ A_{S}^{2} \end{pmatrix} \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ}) \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ c_{2\varepsilon}q_{in} + s_{2\varepsilon}u_{in} \\ c_{2\varepsilon}u_{in} - s_{2\varepsilon}q_{in} \\ v_{in} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} \\ A_{S,\varepsilon}^{2} \\ A_{S}^{2} \\ A_{S}^{2} \\ A_{S}^{2} \\ A_{S}^{2} \end{vmatrix} \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{x}45^{\circ}) \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ q_{in,\varepsilon} \\ u_{in,\varepsilon} \\ v_{in} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(C.3)$$

- 7 Note the exchange of places of $A^2_{S,\varepsilon}$ and $A^3_{S,\varepsilon}$ and of $q_{in,\varepsilon}$ and $u_{in,\varepsilon}$ between Eqs. (C.2) and (C.3).
- 8 App. C.1 Calibration with a rotator
- 9 From Eqs. (C.1), (C.3), and (S.10.15.2) we get the general calibration signals Eq. (C.4) with
- analyser vectors $\langle \mathbf{A} |$ from App. D and input Stokes vectors $|I_{in}\rangle$ from App. E.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{M}_{rot} (\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \mathbf{h}) | I_{in} \rangle}{I_{in}} =$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} | \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ A_{S}^{2} | \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{h}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{x}\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} & -\mathbf{x}\mathbf{h}\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \mathbf{h} \end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ q_{in} \\ v_{in} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$= A_{S}^{1}i_{in} + A_{S}^{4}\mathbf{h}v_{in} - \mathbf{x} \left[\left(\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{2} - \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{3} \right) q_{in} + \left(\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{2} + \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon}A_{S}^{3} \right) \mathbf{h}u_{in} \right] =$$

$$= A_{S}^{1}i_{in} + A_{S}^{4}\mathbf{h}v_{in} + \mathbf{x} \left[A_{S,\varepsilon}^{3}q_{in} - A_{S,\varepsilon}^{2}\mathbf{h}u_{in} \right]$$
(C.4)

2 App. C.2 Calibration with a linear polariser

- 3 From Eq. (C.3) and (S.10.7.1) we get the general calibration signals Eq. (C.5) with analyser
- 4 vectors $\langle A |$ from App. D and input Stokes $|I_m \rangle$ vectors from App. E. With an ideal linear
- 5 polariser Eq. (C.5) reduces to Eq. (C.6).

$$I_{S} = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{M}_{P} (\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle = \eta_{S} \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{R} (+\varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{P} (\mathbf{x}45^{\circ}) \mathbf{R} (-\varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S} T_{P} I_{in}} = \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} & 0 & \mathbf{x} D_{P} & 0 \\ A_{S,\varepsilon}^{2} & 0 & -\mathbf{x} Z_{P} \mathbf{S}_{P} \\ A_{S}^{3} & \mathbf{x} D_{P} & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{x} Z_{P} \mathbf{S}_{P} & 0 & Z_{P} \mathbf{C}_{P} \end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ q_{in,\varepsilon} \\ u_{in,\varepsilon} \\ v_{in} \end{vmatrix} =$$

$$= \begin{cases} A_{S}^{1} i_{in} + A_{S,\varepsilon}^{3} u_{in,\varepsilon} + Z_{P} \mathbf{C}_{P} (A_{S,\varepsilon}^{2} q_{in,\varepsilon} + A_{S}^{4} v_{in}) + \\ +\mathbf{x} \left[D_{P} (A_{S}^{1} u_{in,\varepsilon} + A_{S,\varepsilon}^{3} i_{in}) - Z_{P} \mathbf{S}_{P} (A_{S,\varepsilon}^{2} v_{in} - A_{S}^{4} q_{in,\varepsilon}) \right] \end{cases}$$
(C.5)

$$D_{P} = 1, Z_{P} = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$7 \frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S} T_{P} I_{in}} = A_{S}^{1} i_{in} + A_{S,\varepsilon}^{3} u_{in,\varepsilon} + x \left(A_{S}^{1} u_{in,\varepsilon} + A_{S,\varepsilon}^{3} i_{in} \right) = \left(A_{S}^{1} + x A_{S,\varepsilon}^{3} \right) \left(i_{in} + x u_{in,\varepsilon} \right)$$
(C.6)

8 App. C.3 Calibration with a $\lambda/4$ plate (QWP)

- 9 From Eq. (C.2) and Eq.(S.10.11.1) for the $\lambda/4$ -plate with retardation error ω as in Eq. (C.7) we
- 10 get the general calibration signals Eq. (C.8) with an analyser vectors <A| from App. D and
- 11 input Stokes vectors $|I_{in}\rangle$ from App. E.

12
$$\Delta_{OW} = 90^{\circ} + \omega \Rightarrow c_{OW} = -s_{\omega}, s_{OW} = c_{\omega}$$
 (C.7)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S}T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{M}_{QW} (\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, \boldsymbol{\omega}) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle}{T_{QW}I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{R} (\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{QW} (0, \boldsymbol{\omega}) \mathbf{R} (-\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} - \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle}{T_{QW}I_{in}} = 1$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} | \mathbf{R} (\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} + \varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{QW} (0, \boldsymbol{\omega}) \mathbf{R} (-\mathbf{x}45^{\circ} - \varepsilon) | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle}{T_{QW}I_{in}} = 1$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} A_{S}^{1} | \mathbf{I} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -\mathbf{S}_{\omega} & \mathbf{C}_{\omega} \\ A_{S}^{2} | \mathbf{I} & -\mathbf{X}\mathbf{I}_{in} & -\mathbf{I}_{in} \\ 0 & 0 & -\mathbf{S}_{\omega} & -\mathbf{I}_{in} \\ 0 & 0 & -\mathbf{I}_{in} & -\mathbf{I}_{in} \\ 0 & 0 & -\mathbf{I}_{in} & -\mathbf{I}_{in} \end{pmatrix} = 1$$

$$= A_{S}^{1}i_{in} + A_{S,\varepsilon}^{3}u_{in,\varepsilon} - \mathbf{S}_{\omega} (A_{S,\varepsilon}^{2}q_{in,\varepsilon} + A_{S}^{4}v_{in}) - \mathbf{X}\mathbf{C}_{\omega} (A_{S}^{4}q_{in,\varepsilon} + A_{S,\varepsilon}^{2}v_{in})$$
(C.8)

$$\omega = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$2 \frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S} T_{QW} I_{in}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{M}_{QW} (\mathbf{x} 45^{\circ} + \varepsilon, 0) | I_{in} \rangle}{T_{QW} I_{in}} = A_{S}^{1} i_{in} + A_{S,\varepsilon}^{3} u_{in,\varepsilon} - \mathbf{x} (A_{S}^{4} q_{in,\varepsilon} + A_{S,\varepsilon}^{2} v_{in}) =$$

$$= A_{S}^{1} i_{in} - (\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} A_{S}^{2} - \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} A_{S}^{3}) (\mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} q_{in} - \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} u_{in}) - \mathbf{x} [A_{S}^{4} (\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} q_{in} + \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} u_{in}) + (\mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon} A_{S}^{2} + \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon} A_{S}^{3}) v_{in}]$$
(C.9)

3 App. C.4 Calibration with a circular polariser (CP)

- 4 From Eq. (C.2) for a circular polariser composed of a linear polariser and a $\lambda/4$ -plate with
- 5 retardation error ω as in Eq. (C.7) we get the general calibration signals Eq. (C.10) with
- 6 analyser vectors $\langle A |$ from App. D and input Stokes vectors $|I_{in} \rangle$ from App. E. Note that z =
- 7 ± 1 discerns between a right and left circular polariser, and $x = \pm 1$ between the $\pm 45^{\circ}$
- 8 orientations of the whole circular polariser. With an ideal linear polariser this quite complex
- 9 equation reduces to Eq. (C.11), with an ideal QWP without retardation error to Eq. (C.12), and
- 10 to Eq. (C.13) with both constraints, i.e. for an ideal circular polariser. Since only the terms
- 11 with an x in Eqs. (C.11) to (C.13) are compensated by means of the Δ 90-calibration, neither
- 12 of the two constraints alone is sufficient to reduce the uncertainty.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





2 From Eq.(C.10) we get with different conditions:

$$D_{P} = 1, Z_{P} = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{S}}{\eta_{S} T_{CP} I_{in}} = \left(A_{S}^{1} + z c_{\omega} A_{S}^{4} - s_{\omega} x A_{S,\varepsilon}^{3}\right) \left(i_{in} + x u_{in,\varepsilon}\right)$$
(C.11)

$$\omega = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{4}{\eta_{S}T_{CP}I_{in}} = \begin{cases}
\left(A_{S}^{1} + A_{S}^{4}zD_{p}\right)i_{in} + \left(A_{S,e}^{2}Z_{p}c_{p} - zA_{S,e}^{3}Z_{p}s_{p}\right)q_{in,e} \\
+x\left[\left(A_{S}^{1}D_{p} + zA_{S}^{4}\right)u_{in,e} - \left(A_{S,e}^{2}s_{p} + zA_{S,e}^{3}c_{p}\right)Z_{p}v_{in}\right]
\end{cases}$$
(C.12)

$$\omega = 0, D_P = 1, Z_P = 0 \Longrightarrow$$

$$\frac{1}{\eta_{S}T_{CP}I_{in}} = (A_{S}^{1} + zA_{S}^{4})(i_{in} - xu_{in,\varepsilon})$$
(C.13)

6 App. D The analyser row vector $\langle A_S |$

- 7 The general formulation for the Stokes vector of a standard lidar signal I_S at the detector in the
- 8 reflected channel, I_R , and transmitted channel, I_T , is

$$9 I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_{\mathbf{v}} \mathbf{M}_O(\gamma) \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{M}_E(\beta) I_L (D.1)$$

- 10 Only the first Stokes parameter is directly measured, and therefore we can reduce the
- 11 complexity of the full matrix equations to an inner product between the analyser row vector
- 12 $\langle A_S |$ and the input Stokes column vector I_{in} similar to Kaul et al. (1992); Volkov et al. (2015)

$$I_{S} = \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle \tag{D.2}$$

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





- 1 In case of a calibration measurement, we place a calibrator with matrix C between the input
- 2 Stokes vector and the analyser vector

$$3 I_S = \langle \mathbf{A}_S | \mathbf{C} | \mathbf{I}_{in} \rangle (D.3)$$

- 4 As calibrators we use a mechanical rotator, a rotation of the plane of polarisation by means of
- 5 a $\lambda/2$ plate, a linear polariser, a $\lambda/4$ plate, and a circular polariser. We can place the calibrator
- 6 anywhere in the optical setup, with different results. In the following we develop the general
- 7 expressions of the analyser vector in App. D and of the input Stokes vector in App. E for the
- 8 different setups.

9 App. D.1 $\langle A_s |$ with C before the polarising beam-splitter

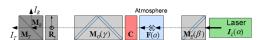
10
$$I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_{\mathbf{v}} \mathbf{C} \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{F} I_E \Rightarrow \mathbf{A}_S = \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_{\mathbf{v}}$$
 (D.4)

- 11 The analyser part consists of a polarising beam-splitter M_S and an optional 90° rotation of the
- 12 detector setup \mathbf{R}_{v} (see Eq.(47))

$$\frac{\langle \mathbf{A}_{S} |}{T_{S}} = \frac{\langle \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} |}{T_{S}} =$$

$$= \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & D_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{S} & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -Z_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & y & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & y & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{S} & y & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{S} & y & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{S} & y & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{S} & y & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ D_{S} & y & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{s}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right| = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 1 & yD_{S} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -yZ_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} & Z_{S} \mathbf{c}_{S} \end{pmatrix} \right\rangle$$

14 App. D.2 $\langle A_s |$ with C before the receiving optics



15
$$I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_y \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{CF} I_E \Rightarrow \mathbf{A}_S = \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_y \mathbf{M}_O$$
 (D.6)

16 Using Eq. D.5 we get

13

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$\frac{\left\langle \mathbf{A}_{S}(\mathbf{y}, \boldsymbol{\gamma}) \right|}{T_{O}T_{S}} = \frac{\left\langle \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} \middle| \mathbf{M}_{O}(\boldsymbol{\gamma}) \right|}{T_{O}T_{S}} =$$

$$1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ \mathbf{y}D_{S} \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{O} & \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}D_{O} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{O} & 1 - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O} & \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}W_{O} & -\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O} \\ \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}D_{O} & \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}W_{O} & 1 - \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O} & \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O} \\ 0 & \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O} & -\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O} & Z_{O}\mathbf{c}_{O} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 + \mathbf{y}\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{O}D_{S} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{O} + \mathbf{y}D_{S}(1 - \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O}) \\ \mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}\left(D_{O} + \mathbf{y}\mathbf{c}_{2\gamma}D_{S}W_{O}\right) \\ -\mathbf{y}\mathbf{s}_{2\gamma}D_{S}Z_{O}\mathbf{s}_{O} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(D.7)$$

- 2 Simplifications: A rotation γ of a retarding diattenuator \mathbf{M}_Q between the calibrator and the
- 3 polarising beam-splitter \mathbf{M}_S complicates the equations considerably. In case \mathbf{M}_O is not rotated
- 4 ($\gamma = 0$), the matrices \mathbf{M}_{S} , the optional 90° rotation $\mathbf{R}_{v_{2}}$ and \mathbf{M}_{O} and can be combined to a new
- 5 polarising beam-splitter module \mathbf{M}_{SyO} according to S.10.10, and all equations developed for
- 6 the Sect. 7.1 case can be applied in Sect. 7.2. For $\gamma = 0^{\circ}$ Eq. (D.7) becomes

$$\gamma = 0^{\circ} \Rightarrow
7 \quad \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | (\mathbf{y}, 0^{\circ}) = \langle \mathbf{M}_{S} \mathbf{R}_{y} | \mathbf{M}_{O} (0^{\circ}) = T_{O} T_{S} \langle 1 + \mathbf{y} D_{S} D_{O} \quad D_{O} + \mathbf{y} D_{S} \quad 0 \quad 0 | =
= \langle \mathbf{M}_{S \vee O} (0^{\circ}) | = T_{S \vee O} \langle 1 \quad D_{S \vee O} \quad 0 \quad 0 | \tag{D.8}$$

8 with
$$T_{SyO} = T_O T_S (1 + y D_S D_O)$$
 and $D_{SyO} = \frac{D_O + y D_S}{1 + y D_S D_O}$ (D.9)

9 With a cleaned analyser we get from Eq. (D.9)

$$D_{R} = -1, D_{T} = +1 \Rightarrow$$

$$10 \quad D_{SyO} = yD_{S}, \quad D_{RyO} = -y, \quad D_{TyO} = +y$$

$$T_{RyO} = T_{O}T_{R}(1 - yD_{O}), \quad T_{TyO} = T_{O}T_{T}(1 + yD_{O})$$
(D.10)

11 and explicitly with Eqs. (S.10.10.11) and (S.10.10.14)

$$D_{R} = -1, D_{T} = +1, y = +1 \Rightarrow$$

$$T_{R+O} = T_{O}T_{R}(1 - D_{O}) = 0.5T_{R}^{s}k_{1}T_{O}^{s}, \quad D_{R+O} = -1$$

$$T_{T+O} = T_{O}T_{T}(1 + D_{O}) = 0.5T_{T}^{p}k_{1}T_{O}^{p}, \quad D_{T+O} = +1$$

$$D_{R} = -1, D_{T} = +1, y = -1 \Rightarrow$$

$$T_{R-O} = T_{O}T_{R}(1 + D_{O}) = 0.5T_{R}^{s}k_{1}T_{O}^{p}, \quad D_{R-O} = +1$$

$$T_{T-O} = T_{O}T_{T}(1 - D_{O}) = 0.5T_{T}^{p}k_{1}T_{O}^{s}, \quad D_{T-O} = -1$$
(D.11)

- 13 See also S.10.10 and S.6.
- Only few special cases with rotated $\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma \neq \mathbf{0})$ (see Eq. (S.5.1.4)) are discussed additionally.

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

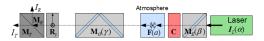
Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 App. D.3 $\langle A_S |$ with C behind the emitter optics



2
$$I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_v \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{F} \mathbf{C} I_E \Rightarrow \mathbf{A}_S = \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_v \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{F} \mathbf{C}$$
 and $I_{in} = I_E$ (D.12)

3 The additional effect of the atmospheric depolarisation, F(a), on the analyser Eq. (D.7) is

$$\frac{\left\langle \mathbf{A}_{S}\right|}{T_{O}T_{S}F_{11}} = \frac{\left\langle \mathbf{M}_{S}\mathbf{R}_{y}\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)\middle|\mathbf{F}(a)\right\rangle}{T_{O}T_{S}F_{11}} =$$

$$4 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O} \\ c_{2\gamma}D_{O} + yD_{S}(1 - s_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O}) \\ s_{2\gamma}(D_{O} + yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}W_{O}) \\ -ys_{2\gamma}D_{S}Z_{O}s_{O} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & a & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -a & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 - 2a \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 + yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}D_{O} \\ a[c_{2\gamma}D_{O} + yD_{S}(1 - s_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O})] \\ -as_{2\gamma}(D_{O} + yc_{2\gamma}D_{S}W_{O}) \\ -(1 - 2a)ys_{2\gamma}D_{S}Z_{O}s_{O} \end{pmatrix}$$
(D.13)

5 Without receiver optics rotation \mathbf{M}_o ($\gamma = 0^\circ$) we get with Eq. (D.8) ff.

$$6 \quad \langle \mathbf{A}_{S} | = \langle \mathbf{M}_{S_{VO}}(0^{\circ}) | \mathbf{F}(a) = T_{S_{VO}} \langle 1 \quad aD_{S_{VO}} \quad 0 \quad 0 |$$
(D.14)

7 App. E The input Stokes vector I_{in}

8 The formulation for the most general input Stokes vector I_{in} into the analyser part A_S is

9
$$I_{in}(\gamma, a, \beta) = \mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta)I_{L}$$
 (E.1)

and assuming a rotated, partly linear polarised laser with polarisation parameter a_L

11
$$I_{in}(\gamma, a, \beta, \alpha, a_L) = \mathbf{M}_O(\gamma)\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_E(\beta)I_L(\alpha, a_L)$$
 (E.2)

- 12 In the ideal case the laser has no depolarisation ($a_L = 1$) and is horizontal linearly polarised
- 13 (see Eq. (E.6)), and the optical elements are not rotated, which results in Eq.(E.3):

14
$$a_{L} = 1, i_{L} = q_{L} = 1, u_{L} = v_{L} = 0, \alpha = \beta = \gamma = 0 \Rightarrow I_{in}(0, 0, 0, 0, 1) = T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}(1 + D_{E})|1 + aD_{O} \quad D_{O} + a \quad 0 \quad 0$$
 (E.3)

15 **App. E.1 Laser I**_L

- 16 We start with the Stokes vector for the laser beam with arbitrary state of polarisation and
- 17 additionally roated by angle α around the optical axis (see Eq. S.5.1.1)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$1 I_{L}(\alpha) = I_{L}\begin{vmatrix} i_{L,\alpha} \\ q_{L,\alpha} \\ v_{L,\alpha} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & c_{2\alpha} & -s_{2\alpha} & 0 \\ 0 & s_{2\alpha} & c_{2\alpha} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} I_{L}\begin{vmatrix} i_{L} \\ q_{L} \\ v_{L} \end{vmatrix} = I_{L}\begin{vmatrix} i_{L} \\ c_{2\alpha}q_{L} - s_{2\alpha}u_{L} \\ s_{2\alpha}q_{L} + c_{2\alpha}u_{L} \end{vmatrix}$$
(E.4)

- 2 The total, linear, and circular degree of polarisation (DOP, DLP, and DCP, respectively) don't
- 3 change with such a rotation.
- We get for a rotated, horizontal-linear polarised laser

$$5 I_L(\alpha) = I_L |1 c_{2\alpha} s_{2\alpha} 0\rangle (E.5)$$

6 • for a horizontal-linear polarised laser

$$7 \quad I_L(0) = I_L \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix} \tag{E.6}$$

- 8 and for a rotated, linearly polarised laser with polarisation parameter a_L with $\delta_L = (1-a_L)/2$
- 9 $(1+a_L)$

10
$$I_{L}(\alpha, a_{L}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & c_{2\alpha} & -s_{2\alpha} & 0 \\ 0 & s_{2\alpha} & c_{2\alpha} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} I_{L} \begin{vmatrix} 1 \\ a_{L} \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{vmatrix} = I_{L} \begin{vmatrix} 1 \\ c_{2\alpha} a_{L} \\ s_{2\alpha} a_{L} \\ 0 \end{vmatrix}$$
 (E.7)

11 App. E.2 I_{in} with C behind the emitter optics

$$\frac{I_{in}(\beta,\alpha)}{T_E I_L} = \frac{I_E(\beta,\alpha)}{T_E I_L} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_E(\beta)I_L(\alpha)}{T_E I_L} =$$

$$= \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} & q_{in} & u_{in} & v_{in} \rangle = \begin{vmatrix} i_E & q_E & u_E & v_E \rangle = \frac{\mathbf{M}_E(\beta)}{T_E} \begin{vmatrix} i_L & q_L & u_L & v_L \rangle$$
(E.8)

- 13 Eq. (E.8) with input I_L from a rotated, linearly polarised laser Eq. (E.4) and with rotated
- emitter optics Eq. (S.10.4.1) results in Eq. (E.9).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$\frac{I_{in}(\beta,\alpha)}{T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{I_{E}(\beta,\alpha)}{T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta)|I_{L}(\alpha)\rangle}{T_{E}I_{L}} = |i_{E}| q_{E}|u_{E}|v_{E}\rangle =$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix}
1 & c_{2\beta}D_{E} & s_{2\beta}D_{E} & 0 \\
c_{2\beta}D_{E} & 1 - s_{2\beta}^{2}W_{E} & s_{2\beta}c_{2\beta}W_{E} & -s_{2\beta}Z_{E}s_{E} \\
s_{2\beta}D_{E} & s_{2\beta}c_{2\beta}W_{E} & 1 - c_{2\beta}^{2}W_{E} & c_{2\beta}Z_{E}s_{E} \\
0 & s_{2\beta}Z_{E}s_{E} & -c_{2\beta}Z_{E}s_{E} & Z_{E}c_{E}
\end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix}
i_{L} \\ c_{2\alpha}q_{L} - s_{2\alpha}u_{L} \\
v_{L}
\end{vmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{vmatrix}
i_{L} + D_{E}(c_{2\alpha-2\beta}q_{L} - s_{2\alpha-2\beta}u_{L}) \\
c_{2\beta}D_{E}i_{L} + (c_{2\alpha}q_{L} - s_{2\alpha}u_{L}) + s_{2\beta}[W_{E}(s_{2\alpha-2\beta}q_{L} + c_{2\alpha-2\beta}u_{L}) - Z_{E}s_{E}v_{L}] \\
s_{2\beta}D_{E}i_{L} + (s_{2\alpha}q_{L} + c_{2\alpha}u_{L}) - c_{2\beta}[W_{E}(s_{2\alpha-2\beta}q_{L} + c_{2\alpha-2\beta}u_{L}) - Z_{E}s_{E}v_{L}] \\
-Z_{E}s_{E}(s_{2\alpha-2\beta}q_{L} + c_{2\alpha-2\beta}u_{L}) + Z_{E}c_{E}v_{L}
\end{vmatrix}$$

$$(E.9)$$

- Special cases: Eq. (E.9) without rotation of the emitter optics with respect to the plane of
- 3 polarisation of the laser

$$\alpha = \beta \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{in}(\alpha,\alpha)}{T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{I_{E}(\alpha,\alpha)}{T_{E}I_{L}} = \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ q_{E} \\ u_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ c_{2\alpha}D_{E}i_{L} + (c_{2\alpha}q_{L} - s_{2\alpha}u_{L}) + s_{2\alpha}[W_{E}u_{L} - Z_{E}s_{E}v_{L}] \\ s_{2\alpha}D_{E}i_{L} + (s_{2\alpha}q_{L} + c_{2\alpha}u_{L}) - c_{2\alpha}[W_{E}u_{L} - Z_{E}s_{E}v_{L}] \end{vmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} i_{L} + D_{E}q_{L} \\ c_{2\alpha}(D_{E}i_{L} + Q_{L}) - s_{2\alpha}Z_{E}(c_{E}u_{L} + s_{E}v_{L}) \\ s_{2\alpha}(D_{E}i_{L} + Q_{L}) + c_{2\alpha}Z_{E}(c_{E}u_{L} + s_{E}v_{L}) \\ -Z_{E}(s_{E}u_{L} - c_{E}v_{L}) \end{pmatrix}$$
(E.10)

5 • Eq. (E.9) without laser and emitter optics rotation

$$\alpha = \beta = 0 \Longrightarrow$$

$$\frac{1}{T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{I_{E}(0,0)}{T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{E}(0)|I_{L}(0)\rangle}{T_{E}I_{L}} = \begin{vmatrix} i_{L} \\ q_{E} \\ u_{E} \\ v_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} i_{L} + D_{E}q_{L} \\ D_{E}i_{L} + q_{L} \\ Z_{E}(\mathbf{c}_{E}u_{L} + \mathbf{s}_{E}v_{L}) \\ Z_{E}(-\mathbf{s}_{E}u_{L} + \mathbf{c}_{E}v_{L}) \end{vmatrix}$$
(E.11)

7 • Eq. (E.9) with rotated, horizontal-linearly polarised laser with rotated emitter optics

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

11

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$I_I = I_I \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{1}{T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{I_{E}(\beta,\alpha)}{T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta)|I_{L}(\alpha)\rangle}{T_{E}I_{L}} = \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ u_{E} \\ v_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ u_{E} \\ v_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 + D_{E}c_{2\alpha-2\beta} \\ c_{2\alpha} + c_{2\beta}D_{E} + s_{2\beta}W_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta} \\ s_{2\alpha} + s_{2\beta}D_{E} - c_{2\beta}W_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta} \end{vmatrix}$$
(E.12)

• Eq. (E.9) with rotated, linearly polarised laser without emitter optics rotation

$$\alpha = \beta \wedge I_L = I_L | 1 \quad 1 \quad 0 \quad 0 \rangle \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{3}{T_E I_L} = \begin{vmatrix} i_E & q_E & u_E & v_E \end{vmatrix} = (1 + D_E) \begin{vmatrix} 1 & c_{2\alpha} & s_{2\alpha} & 0 \end{vmatrix}$$
(E.13)

4 • Rotated, elliptically polarised light behind the emitter optics with.

5
$$I_{in} = I_E = T_E I_L | i_E \quad q_E \quad u_E \quad v_E \rangle = T_E I_L | 1 \quad bc_{2\alpha} \quad bs_{2\alpha} \quad v_E \rangle$$
 (E.14)

6 with the degree of polarisation $DOP_E = 1$ and the degree of linear polarisation $DOLP_E = b$

7
$$DOP_E = \sqrt{q_E^2 + u_E^2 + v_E^2} = \sqrt{b^2 + v_E^2} = 1 \Rightarrow v_E = \sqrt{1 - b^2}$$
 (E.15)

8
$$I_{in} = I_E = T_E I_L | i_E \quad q_E \quad u_E \quad v_E \rangle = T_E I_L | 1 \quad b c_{2\alpha} \quad b s_{2\alpha} \quad \sqrt{1 - b^2} \rangle$$
 (E.16)

9 • Rotated, linearly polarised laser with linear polarisation parameter a_L with rotated emitter

optics: Laser Stokes vector Eq.(E.7) and rotated diattenuator Eq.(S.10.4.1)

$$\begin{split} & I_{L} = I_{L} | 1 \quad \mathbf{c}_{2\alpha} a_{L} \quad \mathbf{s}_{2\alpha} a_{L} \quad 0 \rangle \Rightarrow \\ & \frac{I_{in}}{T_{E} I_{L}} = \frac{I_{E}}{T_{E} I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta) | I_{L}(\alpha, a_{L}) \rangle}{T_{E} I_{L}} = | i_{E} \quad q_{E} \quad u_{E} \quad v_{E} \rangle = \\ & = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \mathbf{c}_{2\beta} D_{E} & \mathbf{s}_{2\beta} D_{E} & 0 \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\beta} D_{E} & 1 - \mathbf{s}_{2\beta}^{2} W_{E} & \mathbf{s}_{2\beta} \mathbf{c}_{2\beta} W_{E} & -\mathbf{s}_{2\beta} Z_{E} \mathbf{s}_{E} \\ \mathbf{s}_{2\beta} D_{E} & \mathbf{s}_{2\beta} \mathbf{c}_{2\beta} W_{E} & 1 - \mathbf{c}_{2\beta}^{2} W_{E} & \mathbf{c}_{2\beta} Z_{E} \mathbf{s}_{E} \\ 0 & \mathbf{s}_{2\beta} Z_{E} \mathbf{s}_{E} & -\mathbf{c}_{2\beta} Z_{E} \mathbf{s}_{E} & Z_{E} \mathbf{c}_{E} \end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} 1 \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\alpha} a_{L} \\ \mathbf{s}_{2\alpha} a_{L} \\ 0 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 + a_{L} D_{E} \mathbf{c}_{2\alpha-2\beta} \\ \mathbf{c}_{2\beta} D_{E} + a_{L} \left(\mathbf{c}_{2\alpha} + \mathbf{s}_{2\beta} W_{E} \mathbf{s}_{2\alpha-2\beta} \right) \\ \mathbf{s}_{2\beta} D_{E} + a_{L} \left(\mathbf{s}_{2\alpha} - \mathbf{c}_{2\beta} W_{E} \mathbf{s}_{2\alpha-2\beta} \right) \\ -a_{L} Z_{E} \mathbf{s}_{E} \mathbf{s}_{2\alpha-2\beta} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(E.17)$$

77

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

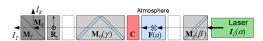
Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





1 App. E.3 I_{in} with C before the receiver optics



2 General input Stokes I_{in} vector with atmospheric backscatter.

$$3 I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_v \mathbf{M}_o \mathbf{CF} I_E \Rightarrow I_m = \mathbf{F} I_E$$
 (E.18)

4 With atmospheric depolarisation from Eq. (S.3.1) and an emitter beam I_E from App. E.2:

5
$$I_{in}(a) = |\mathbf{F}(a)I_E\rangle = F_{11}T_EI_L|i_E \quad aq_E \quad -au_E \quad (1-2a)v_E\rangle$$
 (E.19)

- Special cases: Eq. (E.19) becomes Eq. (E.20) with a rotated linearly polarised laser with
- 7 linear polarisation parameter a_L , with rotated emitter optics, and atmospheric backscatter, i.e.
- 8 Eq. (E.17). Note, that without laser depolarisation $a_L = 1$.

$$\frac{I_{in}(a,\beta,\alpha,a_{L})}{F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{F}(a)|\mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta)I_{L}(\alpha,a_{L})\rangle}{F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} =$$

$$9 = \begin{vmatrix} i_{in} \\ q_{in} \\ u_{in} \\ v_{in} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ aq_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ (1-2a)v_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ a[c_{2\beta}D_{E} + a_{L}(c_{2\alpha} + s_{2\beta}W_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta})] \\ -a[s_{2\beta}D_{E} + a_{L}(s_{2\alpha} - c_{2\beta}W_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta})] \\ -(1-2a)a_{L}Z_{E}s_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta} \end{vmatrix}$$
(E.20)

- 10 Eq. (E.20) without rotation errors becomes Eq. (E.21), and additionally without laser
- 11 depolarisation, i.e. $a_L = 1$, Eq. (E.22).

$$\alpha = \beta = 0 \Longrightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{in}(a,0,0,a_L)}{F_{11}T_EI_L} = \frac{\mathbf{F}(a)|\mathbf{M}_E(0)I_L(0,a_L)\rangle}{F_{11}T_EI_L} = |1 + a_LD_E \quad aD_E + aa_L \quad 0 \quad 0\rangle$$
(E.21)

13
$$I_{in}(a,0,0,0) = F_{11}T_EI_L(1+D_E)|1 \quad a \quad 0 \quad 0$$
 (E.22)

• Eq. (E.20) without emitter optics becomes Eq. (E.23).

$$\begin{aligned} & \left[D_E = 0 \Rightarrow Z_E = 1, \mathbf{s}_E = 0 \Rightarrow \mathbf{c}_E = 1 \Rightarrow W_E = 0 \right] \Rightarrow \\ & \mathbf{I}_{in}(a_i, \alpha, a_i) \quad \mathbf{F}(a) \middle| \mathbf{I}_{i}(\alpha, a_i) \rangle \end{aligned}$$

$$\frac{\mathbf{I}_{ln}(a,\alpha,a_L)}{F_{11}I_L} = \frac{\mathbf{F}(a)|\mathbf{I}_L(\alpha,a_L)\rangle}{F_{11}I_L} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & aa_L\mathbf{c}_{2\alpha} & -aa_L\mathbf{s}_{2\alpha} & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$
(E.23)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016





- Note it is impossible to combine $a' = aa_L$ if emitter optics \mathbf{M}_E with diattenuation parameter D_E
- 2 \neq 0 or retardation (i.e. $Z_E \neq$ 0 and $s_E \neq$ 0) are between the laser and the atmosphere **F**, even if
- 3 there are no angular misalignments α and β in the emitter, which means that the atmospheric
- 4 depolarisation cannot be retrieved without detailed knowledge of the emitter optics
- 5 parameters and alignment errors.
- Eq. (E.20) without emitter optics \mathbf{M}_E and without laser depolarisation becomes Eq. (E.24).

$$a_{L} = 1, [D_{E} = 0 \Rightarrow Z_{E} = 1, s_{E} = 0 \Rightarrow c_{E} = 1 \Rightarrow W_{E} = 0] \Rightarrow$$

$$7 \qquad \frac{I_{in}(a, \alpha)}{I_{in}} = \frac{\mathbf{F}(a)|I_{L}(\alpha)\rangle}{F_{11}I_{L}} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & ac_{2\alpha} & -as_{2\alpha} & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$
(E.24)

- 8 Eq. (E.19) with I_E from Eq. (E.14), i.e. with rotated, elliptically polarised light behind the
- 9 emitter optics

$$\frac{I_{in}(a,b,\alpha)}{I_{in}} = \frac{\mathbf{F}(a)I_{E}}{F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} & aq_{E} & -au_{E} & (1-2a)v_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \\
= \begin{vmatrix} 1 & abc_{2\alpha} & -abs_{2\alpha} & (1-2a)\sqrt{1-b^{2}} \end{vmatrix}$$
(E.25)

- Including the calibrator rotation $R(\varepsilon)$ in I_{in} in Eq. (E.19) with Eq. (S.10.15.1) gives Eq.
- 12 (E.26), and with elliptically polarise laser of Eq. (E.16) we get Eq. (E.27), which results
- without emitter optics and horizontal-linear polarised laser light (b = 1) in Eq. (E.28).

$$\frac{I_{in,\varepsilon}(\varepsilon,h,a)}{I_{in}} = \frac{|\mathbf{R}(\varepsilon)\mathbf{M}_{h}\mathbf{F}(a)I_{E}\rangle}{T_{rot}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} =$$

$$\begin{vmatrix} i_{in,\varepsilon} \\ q_{in,\varepsilon} \\ u_{in,\varepsilon} \\ v_{in,\varepsilon} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & c_{2\varepsilon} & -hs_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & s_{2\varepsilon} & hc_{2\varepsilon} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & h \end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ aq_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ (1-2a)v_{E} \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} \\ a(q_{E}c_{2\varepsilon} + hu_{E}s_{2\varepsilon}) \\ a(q_{E}s_{2\varepsilon} - hu_{E}c_{2\varepsilon}) \\ (1-2a)hv_{E} \end{vmatrix}$$
(E.26)

$$I_{E} = T_{E}I_{L} | i_{E} \quad q_{E} \quad u_{E} \quad v_{E} \rangle = T_{E}I_{L} | 1 \quad bc_{2\alpha} \quad bs_{2\alpha} \quad \sqrt{1 - b^{2}} \rangle \Rightarrow$$

$$15 \quad \frac{I_{in,\varepsilon}(\varepsilon, h, a, \alpha, b)}{I_{in}} = \frac{|\mathbf{R}(\varepsilon)\mathbf{M}_{h}\mathbf{F}(a)I_{E}(\alpha, b)\rangle}{T_{rot}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} =$$

$$= |i_{in,\varepsilon} \quad q_{in,\varepsilon} \quad u_{in,\varepsilon} \quad v_{in,\varepsilon}\rangle = |1 \quad abc_{2\varepsilon - h2\alpha} \quad abs_{2\varepsilon + h2\alpha} \quad (1 - 2a)h\sqrt{1 - b^{2}}\rangle$$
(E.27)

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.



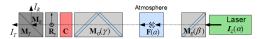


$$\mathbf{M}_{E} = idendity, b = 1 \Rightarrow$$

$$1 \quad \frac{\mathbf{I}_{in,\varepsilon}(\varepsilon, h, a, \alpha, b)}{I_{in}} = \frac{\left| \mathbf{R}(\varepsilon) \mathbf{M}_{h} \mathbf{F}(a) \mathbf{I}_{L}(\alpha, b) \right\rangle}{T_{rot} F_{11} I_{L}} =$$

$$= \left| i_{in,\varepsilon} \quad q_{in,\varepsilon} \quad u_{in,\varepsilon} \quad v_{in,\varepsilon} \right\rangle = \left| 1 \quad a \mathbf{c}_{2\varepsilon - h2\alpha} \quad a \mathbf{s}_{2\varepsilon + h2\alpha} \quad 0 \right\rangle$$
(E.28)

2 App. E.4 I_{in} with C before the polarising beam-splitter



General input vector I_{in} with atmospheric backscatter and emitter and receiver optics.

$$4 I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_v \mathbf{C} \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{F} \mathbf{M}_E I_L \Rightarrow I_m = \mathbf{M}_O \mathbf{F} I_E$$
 (E.29)

- 5 The most complex case for the input Stokes vector I_{in} is, if the calibrator is placed before the
- 6 polarising beam-splitter, because here we have to multiply several matrices. All other cases
- 7 can be derived from this case by neglecting the appropriate parameters (see App. D). The
- 8 emitted beam Stokes vector I_E from App. E.2has to be multiplied with the atmospheric
- 9 backscatter matrix \mathbf{F} (Eq. (S.3.1)) and the receiver optics matrix \mathbf{M}_{O} , the latter expressed as a
- 10 rotated diattenuator (see Eq. (E.32)). In general the emitter optics and the laser polarisation I_L
- are rotated as in Eq. (E.30), which is not mentioned explicitly when needless.

12
$$I_{E}(\beta,\alpha) = \mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta)|I_{L}(\alpha)\rangle = T_{E}I_{L}|i_{E}(\beta,\alpha)|q_{E}(\beta,\alpha)|u_{E}(\beta,\alpha)|v_{E}(\beta,\alpha)\rangle$$
 (E.30)

$$\frac{I_{in}(\gamma, a, \cdot)}{T_{in}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)|\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}I_{L}\rangle}{T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)|\mathbf{F}(a)I_{E}\rangle}{T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = |i_{in} \quad q_{in} \quad u_{in} \quad v_{in}\rangle =$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix}
1 & c_{2\gamma}D_{O} & s_{2\gamma}D_{O} & 0 \\
c_{2\gamma}D_{O} & 1 - s_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O} & s_{2\gamma}c_{2\gamma}W_{O} - s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O} \\
s_{2\gamma}D_{O} & s_{2\gamma}c_{2\gamma}W_{O} & 1 - c_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O} & c_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O} \\
0 & s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O} - c_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O} & Z_{O}c_{O}
\end{pmatrix} \begin{vmatrix}
i_{E} \\ -au_{E} \\ (1 - 2a)v_{E}
\end{vmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{vmatrix}
i_{E} + D_{O}a(c_{2\gamma}q_{E} - s_{2\gamma}u_{E}) \\
c_{2\gamma}D_{O}i_{E} + aq_{E} - s_{2\gamma}[W_{O}a(s_{2\gamma}q_{E} + c_{2\gamma}u_{E}) + Z_{O}s_{O}(1 - 2a)v_{E}] \\
s_{2\gamma}D_{O}i_{E} - au_{E} + c_{2\gamma}[W_{O}a(s_{2\gamma}q_{E} + c_{2\gamma}u_{E}) + Z_{O}s_{O}(1 - 2a)v_{E}]
\end{vmatrix}$$

$$Z_{O}s_{O}a(s_{2\gamma}q_{E} + c_{2\gamma}u_{E}) + Z_{O}c_{O}(1 - 2a)v_{E}$$
(E.31)

• Special cases: From Eq. (E.31) without receiver optics rotation γ we get Eq. (E.32).

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$\gamma = 0 =$$

$$\frac{1}{T_{in}(0,a,,)} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{O}(0)|\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}\mathbf{I}_{L}\rangle}{T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = |i_{in} \quad q_{in} \quad u_{in} \quad v_{in}\rangle = \begin{vmatrix} i_{E} + aD_{O}q_{E} \\ D_{O}i_{E} + aq_{E} \\ Z_{O}\left[-c_{O}au_{E} + s_{O}(1-2a)v_{E}\right] \end{vmatrix} (E.32)$$

- With linearly polarised laser I_L with polarisation parameter a_L , with emitter optics \mathbf{M}_{E} ,
- atmosphere **F**, and receiver optics \mathbf{M}_{o} , and with Eqs. (E.32) and (E.20) we get Eq. (E.33).

$$i_{L} = q_{L} = 1, u_{L} = v_{L} = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{in}(\gamma, a, \beta, \alpha, a_{L})}{T_{in}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)|\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta)I_{L}(\alpha, a_{L})\rangle}{T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} =$$

$$4 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & c_{2\gamma}D_{O} & s_{2\gamma}D_{O} & 0\\ c_{2\gamma}D_{O} & 1 - s_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O} & s_{2\gamma}c_{2\gamma}W_{O} & -s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O}\\ s_{2\gamma}D_{O} & s_{2\gamma}c_{2\gamma}W_{O} & 1 - c_{2\gamma}^{2}W_{O} & c_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O}\\ 0 & s_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O} & -c_{2\gamma}Z_{O}s_{O} & Z_{O}c_{O} \end{bmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} 1 + a_{L}D_{E}c_{2\alpha-2\beta} \\ a[c_{2\beta}D_{E} + a_{L}(c_{2\alpha} + s_{2\beta}W_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta})] \\ -a[s_{2\beta}D_{E} + a_{L}(s_{2\alpha} - c_{2\beta}W_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta})] \\ -(1 - 2a)a_{L}Z_{E}s_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta} \end{bmatrix}$$
(E.33)

- 5 Eq. (E.33) with rotated, linearly polarised laser without laser depolarisation ($a_L = 1$) and
- 6 rotated emitter optics (Eq. (E.20)) the input Stokes vector becomes explicitly

$$a_{L} = 1, i_{L} = q_{L} = 1, u_{L} = v_{L} = 0, \gamma = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{I_{in}}{T_{in}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{O}(0)|\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}(\beta)I_{L}(\alpha)\rangle}{T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} =$$

$$\begin{vmatrix} (1 + D_{E}c_{2\alpha-2\beta}) + aD_{O}(c_{2\alpha} + c_{2\beta}D_{E} + s_{2\beta}W_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta}) \\ D_{O}(1 + D_{E}c_{2\alpha-2\beta}) + a(c_{2\alpha} + c_{2\beta}D_{E} + s_{2\beta}W_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta}) \\ -Z_{O}\left\{s_{O}Z_{E}s_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta} + a\left[c_{O}(s_{2\alpha} + s_{2\beta}D_{E} - c_{2\beta}W_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta}) - 2s_{O}Z_{E}s_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta}\right]\right\} \\ -Z_{O}\left\{c_{O}Z_{E}s_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta} - a\left[s_{O}(s_{2\alpha} + s_{2\beta}D_{E} - c_{2\beta}W_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta}) + 2c_{O}Z_{E}s_{E}s_{2\alpha-2\beta}\right]\right\} \end{vmatrix}$$

$$(E.34)$$

8 • Eq. (E.34) with laser polarisation and emitter optics aligned

$$a_{x} = 1$$
 $i_{x} = a_{x} = 1$ $u_{x} = v_{x} = 0$ $\gamma = 0$ $\beta = \alpha \Rightarrow$

9
$$\frac{\boldsymbol{I}_{in}}{T_{in}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{O}(0)|\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}(\alpha)\boldsymbol{I}_{L}(\alpha)\rangle}{T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = (1+D_{E})\begin{vmatrix} 1+aD_{O}\mathbf{c}_{2\alpha} \\ D_{O}+a\mathbf{c}_{2\alpha} \\ -Z_{O}a\mathbf{c}_{O}\mathbf{s}_{2\alpha} \\ +Z_{O}a\mathbf{s}_{O}\mathbf{s}_{2\alpha} \end{vmatrix}$$
(E.35)

• and without any optics and laser rotation

Manuscript under review for journal Atmos. Meas. Tech.

Published: 11 February 2016

© Author(s) 2016. CC-BY 3.0 License.





$$a_{L} = 1, i_{L} = q_{L} = 1, u_{L} = v_{L} = 0, \alpha = \beta = \gamma = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$1 \frac{\mathbf{I}_{in}(0,0,0,0,1)}{T_{in}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{O}(0)|\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{M}_{E}(0)\mathbf{I}_{L}(0)\rangle}{T_{O}F_{11}T_{E}I_{L}} = (1 + D_{E})|1 + aD_{O} \quad D_{O} + a \quad 0 \quad 0\rangle$$
(E.36)

• Eq. (E.33) without emitter optics \mathbf{M}_E

$$D_E = 0$$
, $s_E = 0$, $W_E = 0$, $a' = aa_L \Rightarrow$

$$\frac{3}{T_{in}I_{L}} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_{O}(\gamma)\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{I}_{L}(\alpha, a_{L})}{T_{O}F_{11}I_{L}} = \begin{vmatrix}
1 + c_{2\gamma+2\alpha}a'D_{O} \\
c_{2\gamma}D_{O} + a'\left[c_{2\alpha} - s_{2\gamma}s_{2\gamma+2\alpha}W_{O}\right] \\
s_{2\gamma}D_{O} - a'\left[s_{2\alpha} - c_{2\gamma}s_{2\gamma+2\alpha}W_{O}\right] \\
s_{2\gamma+2\alpha}a'Z_{O}s_{O}
\end{vmatrix}$$
(E.37)

4 • No emitter optics \mathbf{M}_E and no receiver optics rotation

with
$$\gamma = 0$$
, $T_E = 1$, $D_E = 0$, $s_E = 0$, $W_E = 0$, $a' = aa_L \Rightarrow$

$$5 \quad \frac{I_{in}(0, a, 0, \alpha, a_L)}{T_{in}I_L} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_O(0)\mathbf{F}(a)I_L(\alpha, a_L)}{T_OF_{11}I_L} = \frac{\mathbf{I}_{in}(0, a, 0, \alpha, a_L)}{T_OF_{11}I_L} = \frac{\mathbf{I}_{in}(0, a, \alpha, a_L)}{T$$

6 • The latter and no laser rotation

with
$$\alpha = 0$$
, $\gamma = 0$, $T_E = 1$, $D_E = 0$, $s_E = 0$, $W_E = 0$, $a' = aa_L \Rightarrow$

$$7 \qquad \frac{\mathbf{I}_{in}(0, a, 0, 0, a_L)}{T_{in}I_L} = \frac{\mathbf{M}_O(0)\mathbf{F}(a)\mathbf{I}_L(0, a_L)}{T_OF_{in}I_L} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 + a'D_O & D_O + a' & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix}$$
(E.39)

8 App. E.5 I_{in} with C amidst the receiving optics

- 9 In case there is polarising or/and retarding optics before (\mathbf{M}_{Ol}) and after (\mathbf{M}_{O2}) the calibrator
- 10 as in Eq. (E.40), the basic equations can be constructed by using the analyser matrix A_S from
- 11 App. D.2 and the input Stokes vectors I_{in} from App. E.4.

12
$$I_S = \eta_S \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_v \mathbf{M}_{O2} \mathbf{C} \mathbf{M}_{O1} \mathbf{F} I_E \Rightarrow \mathbf{A}_S = \mathbf{M}_S \mathbf{R}_v \mathbf{M}_{O2} \text{ and } I_{in} = \mathbf{M}_{O1} \mathbf{F} I_E$$
 (E.40)